Migration and Refugees

Ulf Brunnbauer and Gábor Demeter
Special Editors of the Thematic Issue

Contents

Contents

Introduction to the Special Issue:
Migration and East Central Europe – a Perennial but Unhappy Relationship

Ulf Brunnbauer
IOS – Regensburg

In March 1929, the ambassador of the Kingdom of Serbs, Croats, and Slovenes sent a query to the Kingdom's Ministry of Foreign Affairs. His message concerned the repatriation of immigrants who were citizens of the country but were of Magyar or German ethnic background:

> Since these people had left our Kingdom dissatisfied with the new conditions, and because they represent an alien ethnic element which is of no use to our national state – on the contrary, according to the embassy's opinion it should be in our interest that there are as few of these people as possible, especially in the border areas –, the embassy kindly requests instructions from the Ministry as to whether the return of these people is opportune.[1]

Five months later, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs replied:

> The Ministry of Foreign Affairs has the honor of informing the Royal Embassy that requests for repatriation to the Kingdom by our citizens of Magyar and German nationality should be dismissed under whichever pretext. The return of these a-national elements to our country must be obstructed to the furthest extent possible.

Obviously, the government of the Kingdom wanted to impede the return of citizens who were not considered part of the South Slavic nation, while "Yugoslav" emigrants were encouraged to return. The same reasoning based on a notion of ethnic selection also applied to applications for permission to leave the country. In 1924, the Ministry for Social Policy, which was responsible for emigration affairs, informed its departments that the emigration of so-called

---

1   This and the following quotes are from Ulf Brunnbauer, *Globalizing Southeastern Europe. Emigrants, America and the State since the 19th Century,* (Landham, Md.: Lexington, 2016), 236–38. See also: Ulf Brunnbauer: "Emigration Policies and Nation-building in Interwar Yugoslavia," *European History Quarterly* 42, no. 4 (2012): 602–27; Aleksandar R. Miletić, *Journey under surveillance: The overseas emigration policy of the kingdom of Serbs, Croats and Slovenes in global context, 1918–1928* (Berlin–London: Lit, 2012).

"a-national" families should be encouraged, while "national" families should be denied permission to emigrate. In 1925, the same ministry sent a circular to the Department for State Security with the following declaration:

> Regarding the emigration of national minorities the Ministry shares the view that their emigration must be favored. The relevant authorities have agreed and maintain their interest in this issue; from that it follows that this is the official line for implementing emigration policies.

In 1926, the director of the Kingdom's Emigration Commissariat in Zagreb, Fedor Aranicki, joyfully reported to the Minister for Social Policy that almost half of the emigrants who had left the country over the course of the few years that had passed had been "a-national" elements, and he recommended setting higher goals for the future: "One of the tasks of our emigration policy is to exert influence over the emigration of the a-national minorities in the future as well, in order to return the affected regions to their original national character."

Fast forward some ninety years and the region appears still to be obsessed with the connection between migration and ethnicity. Control of migration continues to be seen as a tool of nation-building, and officially spread fears of immigrants underpin the legitimacy of increasingly authoritarian governments. Today, though, attention is paid primarily to immigration. The Visegrád governments in particular excel in promoting xenophobic stances in their concerted efforts to prevent the immigration of people seen as innately alien and unassimilable. Hungary's Prime Minister Viktor Orbán uses his hardline policies against refugees from the Middle East to portray himself as the defender of Europe against imagined Islamization. Polish strongman Jaroslav Kaczynski claims that refugees and immigrants would spread unknown diseases, and in doing so he ironically employs stereotypes similar to those prevalent (and used) in Germany in the first years of the twentieth century, when the public began to grow increasingly concerned about the millions of Eastern Europeans (among them many Poles) traveling through Germany on their way to North America.

Similar to interwar Yugoslavia, East Central and Southeast European governments pursue a highly selective policy of entry: while they present non-European immigrants as mortal dangers, they invite co-ethnic citizens of neighboring countries to immigrate and generously extend citizenship to them. Hundreds of thousands of citizens of Moldova and Macedonia have enjoyed the privilege of receiving, respectively, Romanian and Bulgarian passports, only

to use them to settle in one of the prosperous countries in Europe. Two things seem obvious: conceptualizations of international migration are highly ethnicized or even racialized. People's alleged cultural or biological properties determine whether they are welcome or not, not for instance economic of humanitarian considerations. Second, public and political attitudes towards migration are closely tied to deep-seated anxieties, including fears of loss, alienation, domination, and marginalization, and these fears can be easily exploited by populist politicians.

One of the factors contributing to these fears is the demographic crisis in which all of the countries of the region find themselves, though to different degrees. What the Hungarian demographer Attila Melegh has pointedly termed "demographic emptying" underpins much of the hysteria about defending the nation and ensuring its survival (right-wing populists would rather see their nation die out than to let migrants in). Similar fears about emigration as a loss to the nation sparked attempts to restrict it a century ago. As Tara Zahra has persuasively shown in her recent book, political debates about international migration in East Central Europe and the Balkans have been closely tied to perceptions of marginalization and peripherality and visions of state development since the late nineteenth century.[2]

East Central and Southeastern Europe past and present offer textbook examples of what Sebastian Conrad examines in his seminal global history of the (pre-1914) German Empire:[3] the globalization of the flow of labor, goods, and ideas breeds its own contradiction in the form of nativist responses, which define belonging not in terms of shared citizenship, but in terms of narrow kinship solidarity, i.e. "blood" vs. cosmopolitan ideas. This contradiction is hardly new. Transnationalism and nationalism flourish not only in tandem but even in a synergetic or parasitic relationship. These ironies, however, are usually lost on nationalists. In the most extreme case, this connection is not ironic but fatal: extreme nationalisms regularly produce waves of refugees, which generate new transnational entanglements, both on the level of everyday social interactions and on the level of high diplomacy.

Here again, the Balkans and East Central Europe offer a great deal of material for comparative research, for example on refugee accommodation strategies after World War One and today, resettlement practices in empires and nation states, and international relief efforts in the interwar period and after

---

2   Sebastian Conrad, *Globalisierung und Nation im Deutschen Kaiserreich* (Munich: Beck, 2010).

3   Tara Zahra, *The Great Departure: Mass Migration from Eastern Europe and the Making of the Free World* (New York–London: W.W. Norton & Company, 2017).

1945. Large-scale refugee movements, such as the flight of almost 1.5 million Greeks from Turkey to Greece in 1923, were met with new patterns of state intervention. The Balkans and Central Europe in the interwar period and again after 1945 were essential laboratories for the development of international refugee protection mechanisms which still exist today and which we now see crumbling in Europe as, one by one, the countries of the region ignore their obligations according to the Geneva Convention. The politics of asylum is, unfortunately, terribly ignorant of its history.

The close link between nationalism, nation-building, and migration is not the only continuity in the rich migration history of the region. East Central European and Balkan societies have also faced an almost constant pressure to emigrate for economic reasons. With the exception of the period of communist rule, when voluntary emigration was banned or highly restricted in all of the states of Eastern Bloc (with the exception of Yugoslavia), significantly more people left the region than immigrated to it. Under communism, these streams were partially redirected to domestic destinations (for example, from rural settlements to larger cities or to areas from which German speakers had been expelled). This points to the structural position of the region in the international division of labor. It is a reservoir of relatively cheap labor from where, most of the time, workers go to places where capital can employ them, and not the opposite way round (though the inflow of foreign direct investment after 1989 has somewhat reversed this relationship). In many ways, the region can therefore be considered a laboratory for the study of the long-term (and also short-term) effects of migration and the ways in which the dynamics of economic migration interrelate with state-building and political change.

As a social process with manifold, complex and often contingent cultural, economic, and political consequences, migration has shaped the societies of East Central and Southeastern Europe in many, often unforeseen ways. It helped connect the region with global currents, but it also regularly was met with nationalistic backslashes which aim to reinforce borders and state control over movement. Yet despite the widely recognized significance of migration for the past and present of the region, the scholarship about it is still very unbalanced, with important lacunae, especially with regard to its history. This was motivation enough for the Hungarian Historical Review to solicit contributions for a special issue on the history of migration and refugee movement in East Central Europe and the Balkans. The editors hope that this initiative will be another step in firmly putting the region on the map of international historiography about migration.

The late Holm Sundhaussen's call to consider the history of Southeastern Europe as a history of migration (and to strengthen research efforts towards that goal) should not have been in vain.[4]

The articles in this issue explore a wide range of topics, and their geographic and chronological spread is also broad. Taken together, they not only highlight the importance of migration for the history of all the countries of the region, they also make clear that the current hysteria about migration is misplaced: first, because migration has been a fact of life for centuries and second, because societies prove remarkably successful in the integration of newcomers in the long term. Migration is one of the driving forces of cultural innovation, and more often than not, its economic benefits outweigh its costs. The articles also point to one of the many paradoxes of migration: while it is often a result of constraints, despair, or even violence, it also offers a chance for individual agency. Migration is linked not only to fears but also to hopes. Its consequences can never be predicted because each act of migration creates new social interactions, which in turn generate new dynamics which ultimately can change underlying social structures. But this is precisely the business of historians: to reveal the structural determinants of human life on the one hand and highlight the contingent practices enabled (and constrained) by these structures on the other. Hindsight teaches us at least one lesson: history never ends.

---

4   Holm Sundhaussen, "Geschichte Südosteuropas als Migrationsgeschichte: Eine Skizze," *Südost-Forschungen* 65/66 (2006/2007): 422–77.

Integration Through Confession? Lutheran Migration from Upper Hungary to Sibiu After 1671 – Isaak Zabanius

Sever Cristian Oancea
University of Frankfurt am Main

In Memoriam Prof. Krista Zach
(1939–2016)

This study addresses the Hungarian migration in the Early Modern Era from Upper Hungary to Transylvania, focusing primarily on the biography of the Slovak Lutheran theologian Isaak Zabanius. Beginning with current historiography debates and covering the spectrum of anthropologic social historical views, it follows the exile story of this migrant, beginning with his departure for Toruń and Danzig (today Gdańsk, Poland) until his final settlement in Sibiu (Hermannstadt). I address two main questions in this article: did Zabanius migrate to Transylvania for confessional reasons, or was he motivated by economic considerations? How did he integrate into Transylvanian Saxon society? The contemporary sources indicate that he came to Transylvania because of his social network and only after having been given a position at the gymnasium of Sibiu. His integration was a success: he and his offspring became part of the local elite by ascending into the highest church and occupying political positions. Social integration in this case also represented assimilation and Germanization.

Keywords: Early Modern Transylvania, confessional persecution, Upper-Hungarian exile, confessional migration, Isaak Zabanius

The period after the conspiration of Count Ferenc Wesselényi represents one of the darkest times of Hungarian Protestantism. The Habsburgs endeavored to follow the Bohemian model and forcefully implement the Westphalian (1648) credo, *cuius regio eius religio*. Hundreds of Lutherans were convoked and some of them were put on trial in Bratislava (Pressburg by its German name and Pozsony in Hungarian). They were arrested and coerced to admit having been part of a conspiracy against the Habsburgs. Protestant churches and schools were confiscated or closed, and Protestant services were forbidden.[1] Even radical measures against the Protestants were not unheard of in the high Catholic clerical circles.[2] Under these circumstances, protestants from Upper Hungary

---

1   See the general presentation at Fata, "Glaubensflüchtlinge," 520–22.

2   Bahlcke, *Gegenkräfte*, 102–17.

(the territory which today is the state of Slovakia), i.e. Lutherans and Calvinists, had only two alternatives: either convert to Catholicism or emigrate.[3]

Confessional (e)migration was a common and mass phenomenon in Europe in the seventeenth century.[4] The exiled man [Lat. *exul*] was a familiar baroque personage, like the nobleman, the burgher, the priest, or the convert.[5] This was an enduring phenomenon and was widespread in the Habsburg Monarchy in the Early Modern Era,[6] as scholars have clearly demonstrated over the course of the past decade.[7] Thomas Winkelbauer refers to hundreds of thousands of confessional émigrés between 1598 and 1660.[8] Hungarian migration after 1670, to the extent that it has caught the attention of scholars over the course of the past ten years, was focused mostly on the German Lands. It was perceived as an important part of the confessionalization process[9] meant to discipline disobedient subjects.[10] Considered more from the social and cultural historical perspectives, it was defined by Eva Kowalská as a mostly elite and confessionally "motivated" movement.[11] The lives of migrants in exile, the success or failure of their integration, and their self-perception became focal subjects of study for the reputed Slovak scholar.[12] However, the subject of emigration from Upper Hungary and notably the Spiš region (Zips in German, Szepes in Hungarian, and Spiş in Romanian) to the so-called "blessed Land" (Paul Philippi) of Transylvania and especially the city of Sibiu (Hermannstadt in German, Nagyszeben in Hungarian] has been not integrated into the current historiographic debates. This sub-field of the scholarship on migration still suffers an acute "backwardness" compared to the scholarship on other areas of Central Europe.

---

3   Eva Kowalská refers to a crisis of conscience engendered in this context. See Kowalská, "Seelenheil," *354*.

4   For a typology of confessional migration in Early Modern Europe see the concise analysis by Schilling, "Frühneuzeitliche Konfessionsmigration," 67–89. A generous description of the phenomenon as an alternative to the Reformation is found in Teprstra, *Religious refugees*.

5   Bobková, "Exulant," 297–326.

6   See in this regard the book by Stephan Steiner, *Rückkehr unerwünscht*.

7   See the articles by Jörg Deventer, Eva Kowalská, Regina Pörtner, Harald Roth, Arno Strohmeyer, and Thomas Winkelbauer in the book edited by Bahlcke, *Glaubensflüchlinge*.

8   Winkelbauer, *Ständefreiheit*, 192.

9   This paradigm most recently revised with further literature in Holzem, *Christentum*, 7–32.

10   Fata, "Glaubensflüchtlinge," 519; Kowalská, "Confessional exile," 230.

11   Kowalská, "*Konfesia,*" Idem, "*Exil als Zufluchtsort.*"

12   Kowalská, "Georg Lani." For a typology of the Hungarian exile perception see also Kowalská, "Günther, Klesch, Lani," 49–64.

Studies on Early Modern Spiš Lutheran migration to Sibiu in the seventeenth century are not a historiographic novelty. A list of the exiled pastors and theologues was drawn by Johannes Bureus[13] and the phenomenon also captured the interest of Lorenz Sievert, teacher of mathematics and physics at interwar Sibiu. By focusing primarily on the life of the silversmith Sebastian Hann, Sievert reopened a path into this research area. He provides us with the names of some thirty emigrants from the Spiš region, and also their places of origin and professions. Moreover, he assessed their emigration as a phenomenon conditioned by confessional considerations.[14] Later studies on this topic focused mostly on notorious craftsmen and artists already mentioned by Sievert, or on what current debates refer to as technology or cultural transfer.[15] Reasons for confessional migration were reassessed, together with the policies adopted by the city to attract qualified people.[16] The stress was put on the German ethnicity of these subjects, a thesis to which some nuance should be added. The question became a research topic in the frame of the Transylvanian Saxon publication "Siebenbürgische Familienforschung."[17] Still, during my last discussion with the recently deceased German scholar Krista Zach during a friendly meeting in Cluj (Kolozsvár in Hungarian, Klausenburg in German) in 2015, we agreed that there is still much to be done on this research area. The issue of religious mobility and the "real" reasons for emigration demand deeper analysis, as does the mere question of the number of emigrants. The journeys of the common emigrants to Sibiu and their lives there are a blank page in the history books, and the question of the welcomes these migrants were given by the local guilds and churches is still insufficiently researched. The theology and political stances of the emigrants have also been quite neglected.

This study addresses the migration of Lutherans from Upper Hungary to Sibiu from the point of view of a social historian. My approach is not exhaustive, as I intend only to address some of the questions raised above, primarily by relying on the biography of the Lutheran theologue Isaak Zabanius (1632–1707).[18] Drawing on a model of analysis used in the field of social-cultural history and anthropology (i.e. motivations for migration and exile evolution, reception,

---

13   Burius, *Micae historico-cronologica*, 170, 171.

14   Sievert, "Sebastian Hann," 6-8.

15   Krasser, "Sigismund Moss," 117–40; Guy Marica, *Sebastian Hann.*

16   Roth, *Hermannstadt*, 123.

17   Wagner, "Zuwanderungen I"; "Zuwanderungen III"; Roth, "Einzelzuwanderungen."

18   Selected published biographies of Isaak Zabanius: Szinnyei, *Magyar irók, Schriftssteller Lexikon*, 513–32; Mikles, *Izák Caban;* Repčák, *Izák Caban.*

integration, and "cultural transfer"), I assess the peculiar meanings of these terms in the concrete case of the Transylvanian Saxon Lutheran city of Sibiu. The published and unpublished sources (most of which are Church sources) and theology books on which I draw have allowed me to reevaluate the biography of Isaak Zabanius and, to some extent, to correct, revise, and add to our knowledge of this famous Lutheran theologue. My comparison of his life with the lives of other exiled theologues and craftsmen refugees in Sibiu integrates his exile story into the history of migration from Upper Hungary and the history of Slavic migration to Transylvania during the second half of the seventeenth century. As the sources are descriptive and leave generous interpretative space, I will construct my arguments on the issue of identities. In order to do this, first it is important to assess the significance of the fact that Zabanius was both an exile and a theologue. "Exile fellow" is a term of Lutheran origin initially meaning exiled man. The term "Exul Christi" is found in the theological literature and was connected to the abandonment of office or the expulsion of Lutheran clergy around the Augsburg Interim (1548). Later, it also was used to refer to other groups which explained their migration as a decision influenced at least in part by confession.[19] According to Eva Kowalská, Hungarian contemporaries used this term to designate "people who were deprived of their offices as a result of governmental regulations and the direct actions of the authorities, and those who were banished from their parishes and from the country as religious outcasts and suffered poverty as a result."[20] The analysis must take into account the importance of the status of "exile," but it also must not fail to consider the importance of Zabanius' clerical identity, i.e. a special consciousness or what Luise Schorn-Schütte defined as "Sondernbewustsein."[21] Thus, we must keep in mind that "historical analysis must therefore hold on to both paths of knowledge, which act as mutual constraints, and try to determine, and thus to explain, the typical form of mental disposition, of social activity, and of institutional structures."[22] Applying this to Zabanius, I will answer the following questions: was Isaak Zabanius an exiled Lutheran theologue in Sibiu? Until now, literature has generally assessed his career success, but how easily did he move in an Orthodox Lutheran Transylvanian Saxon society? What was his political and

19 Schunka, "Konfessionsmigration," 3.
20 Kowalská, "Confessional Exile," 234.
21 Schorn-Schütte, "Prediger," 284.
22 Schorn-Schütte, "Priest," 6.

confessional behavior after he had settled in Sibiu? Can we speak of his family's integration as well?

A Town Sui Generis:
Transylvanian Saxons and Hungarian Lutherans in Sibiu

Sibiu is a city in southern Transylvania. It constituted the capital of the so-called Saxon Land or King's Land, and it enjoyed a large degree of political and church autonomy since the Middle Ages.[23] According to the town constitutions from 1598, only free Germans could be granted citizenship, as they had exclusive rights on the Saxon territory.[24] The nobles were not allowed to settle, though the constitutions of 1598 made some exceptions for people from foreign countries and nations. Physicians, surgeons, and "procurators," for instance, could be granted citizenship under specific conditions.[25] Once having become a citizen of the town, one could buy a house, be admitted into the guild and the community of the one-hundred men [Hundertmannschaft], and even serve on the town council. The constitutions did not impose Lutheranism as a sine qua non, but the apology of Albert Huet clearly designates Lutheranism as a main "nation" feature. The Saxons adopted the Wittenberg reforms in the sixteenth century, and the "confessio augustana invariata" became a mandatory norm for all burghers of the Saxon Land, and any apostasy from this faith after 1621 could represent an act of treason against the Saxon nation.[26] Whether this signifies a *"Volkskirche,"* as it is deemed by positivist historians (for instance Georg Daniel Teutsch), remains an open question, as it was years ago, when Krista Zach addressed this issue.[27] Certainly, Sibiu represented a homogenous German Lutheran town with a well determined social structure as established by the cloth orders (*Kleiderordnungen*). The Orthodox Romanians and Greeks lived around Sibiu, but they did not enjoy any right to citizenship, very much like the Hungarian nobility in the seventeenth century. Although the Andreanum (1224) prescribed the theoretical equality of

---

23 Roth, *Hermannstadt*, 3–56.
24 Seivert, *Die Stadt Hermannstadt*, 395: "…keine auswärtige Nation, es sei Ratzen, Walachen, Ungarn, Horvaten, Wallon, Spanier, Franzosen, Polacken oder dgl. zu keinem Hauskauf oder auch Bestand [zugelassen werden]… unsre Nation in deutschen Städten, Märkten und Stühlen wie auch in dieser Stadt nichts anders wünschen, begehren und suchen als Gottes Ehre, des Landesfürsten Nutz, züchtiges stilles Leben und wachsen beianander."
25 Schuler von Libloy, *Municipal-Constitutionen*, 111.
26 Szegedi, "Confesionalizarea," 257.
27 Zach, "Religiöse Toleranz," 110–14.

all burghers of this territory, the social stratification of the town became vertical in the Middle Ages and remained vertical well into the Modern Era.[28] Beginning in the seventeenth century, the term "elite" designated primarily a member of the town council,[29] whereas the Apafi Era brought about the emergence and rise of a new social class, the intelligentsia: town inspectors, outstanding guild masters, clergy and teachers.[30] Still, most of the burghers were craftsmen and artisans, as the list of burghers from 1657 clearly shows.[31] Did this confessional and social reality appeal to the persecuted and exiled Lutherans from eastern Upper Hungary?

Seventeenth-century migration to Transylvania[32] and Sibiu was constant.[33] Compared to other Early Modern European migration waves, we can assess only individual or family settlements in Sibiu. Lorenz Sievert refers to some thirty-three Spiš migrants in the time frame 1647–76. About eighteen of them migrated before 1672. Surprisingly, the period after the trials of Bratislava was not characterized by massive migrations. People did not migrate en masse. On average, there were only one or two migrants per year (including the family when it was the case). The accuracy of the data presented by Sievert still needs to be researched, but in the absence of the Lutheran register with the deaths in Sibiu during the second half of the seventeenth century, it would be very difficult to assess what the real number of the Spiš migrants was, or how many of them settled down permanently in Sibiu. In as little as we are informed about their towns of origin, we have on the list the relatively compact region of Spiš and its surroundings: Dobra (Kisdobra in Hungarian), Prešov (Preschau in German, Eperjes in Hungarian), Kremnica (Kremnitz in German, Körmöcbánya in Hungarian), Kežmarok (Käsmark in German, Késmárk in Hungarian), Levoča (Leutschau in German, Lőcse in Hungarian), and Rožňava (Rosenau in German, Rozsnyó in Hungarian). It is not always easy to determine someone's "ethnic" background, but names like Elias Ladiver, Elias Nicolai, Andreas Rutkai, Jeremias Stranovius, and certainly Isaak Zabanius clearly suggest that, the interpretations found in the historiography up until now notwithstanding, the alleged German ethnicity of the migrants from Upper Hungary should be reassessed. The Slovak

---

28 See Gündisch, "Oberschicht," 3–21.

29 Gündisch, "Soziale Konflikte," 60.

30 Várkonyi, "Az önálló fejedelemség," 837.

31 Albrich, "Bewohner," 256–90.

32 See Roth, "Hutteren," 335–44,

33 In the Sibiu chapter marriage records, I could identify only a few migrants for whom the place of origin is mentioned. Most of them were German servants (Knechte): ANSJS, 53.

component should be taken into consideration, as should their assimilation and quick Germanization in the span of only one generation. Their journeys to Sibiu have only rarely been studied. Instead, the documents used by Sievert (church records, testaments, guilds registers) reveal the professions of most of the migrants. About thirteen of the migrants presented by him were craftsmen and guilds "servants" (Ger. Knechte, Geselle). Others were the two town riders, one carpenter, one book binder, one organ builder, a writer (*scriba*), a goldsmith, two musicians, a chemist, a pharmacist, and five *literati*, namely Johann Fabricius, Elias Ladiver, Georg Hirsch, Isaak Zabanius, and his eldest son, Johann Zabanius.[34] These *literati* migrated to Sibiu after the trials of Bratislava. The extent of their acceptance on account of their confession into the Saxon community is little known. The contemporary church annals, chronicles, and diaries show scarcely any interest in these migrants, and in most cases mention only individuals. Thus, in his ecclesiastic annals, David Hermann refers to a letter from the Transylvanian Prince Mihály Apafi, who demanded the intervention of the Lutheran Superintendent with the kings of Denmark, Sweden, and the Saxon Elector in favor of the protestants of Upper Hungary, who were persecuted by the Catholic Clergy.[35] There is little evidence of any confessional solidarity with the persecuted brothers from Upper Hungary. Thus, one must ask whether these migrants were really perceived as exiled protestants in Sibiu. Were there other reasons which would demand further investigation? As in the case of the conversion phenomenon in Early Modern Europe, the high number of people involved makes it impossible to identify every single "reason." A more contextual analysis would be more supportive and might well yield some answers.

The Exile Story of Isaak Zabanius

The life of Isaak Zabanius offers an interesting case for the study of how a migrant to a new community perceived himself, how he was perceived by his contemporaries, and how he behaved in confessional and ecclesiastical contexts. Zabanius was born to a Lutheran family from Brodzany (Brogyán in Hungarian). His father was the Lutheran nobleman and pastor Johann Zabanius and his mother was Sophia Niecholcz. He attended the university of Wittenberg,

---

34 Sievert, "Sebastian Hann," 6–8. When Johann Zabanius emigrated to Transylvania, he was only fourteen years old. He could not have been a "literatus."

35 Lucas Graffius, *Annales*, 14.

where he received the academic title "Magister" under the dean Georg Caspar Kirchmayer (1657–59). After having returned to Upper Hungary, he received the office of gymnasium con-rector (1661) thanks to the intervention of Johann Bayer and the chair for polemical theology and theological worldly wisdom (1669) in Prešov. He lost his office due to the changes of 1670s, and, according to the sources, he ended up in penury. Three years later, his school in Prešov was closed. From this moment on, the choices he made suggest that he perceived himself as a persecuted and exiled Lutheran.[36] He first fled to Toruń (Thorn in German), a Pomeranian town with many Lutherans from Upper Hungary. Some of them later left for Transylvania as well.[37] From here, Zabanius went to Gdańsk (Danzig in German) in January 1674, a place where he strove to obtain an office, but as had been the case in Toruń, he failed.[38] His experience in Gdańsk was typical of the exile, who faces an insecure future, as expressed in the exile exegetes for cases of other refugees.[39] From this point on, his experience of exile was to change radically. His mobility was no longer a response to confessional constraints. Rather, he chose a destination where he would be confessionally secure. Unlike most of his fellow exiled fellow, he traveled to Transylvania and never returned home.

The contemporary Johann Burius situates Zabanius and other theologues from his circle as exiled fellows in Transylvania,[40] an assessment that requires more profound explanations. Social networks and friendships functioned during the Early Modern Era just as they do today. Sources mention that Zabanius came to Transylvania thanks to the interventions of Georg Femger, a former colleague from Prešov and a pastor in Sebeș (Mühlbach in German, Szászsebes in Hungarian). Femger intervened on Zabanius' behalf with the Saxon bailiff from Sibiu, Andreas Fleischer, who eventually approved Zabanius' appointment as an instructor at the Sibiu gymnasium, and public funds were used to finance his voyage to Transylvania.[41] Moreover, the sources suggest that his migration to Transylvania was mainly due to promptings by Elias Ladiver and Johann Fabricius, two of his former colleagues in Upper Hungary.[42]

---

36   ANSJS, Consistoriul, 665.
37   Ďurovič, *Slovenčine,* 370–78.
38   Ďurovič, „Izáka Cabana", 121–37.
39   See for instance Van der Linden, *Experiencing exile,* or Schunka, "Emigration."
40   Burius, *Micae historico-chronologicae,* 106.
41   Trausch, *Schriftsteller Lexicon,* 524.
42   I.S.C.T., *Glaubensverbesserung,* 107, 108.

Indeed, Zabanius presented himself as a persecuted Lutheran "exul," but only until 1677, the year when he assumed his office at the Sibiu gymnasium: "cum in exilio vixis sum ad annum usque 1677" and "vis exillium passus."[43] Moreover, contemporary sources and the eighteenth-century Transylvanian Saxon historiography acknowledged his status as an exiled Lutheran, who had had to flee due to the persecution and hatred propagated by the Catholic or Pontifical clergy in Hungary.[44] These assessments describe his flight to Toruń and Gdańsk, but his decision to come to Transylvania was a consequence of his "penury" in these Pomeranian towns. Had he not been offered the office of teacher, he might well not have come to Sibiu. This question might be worth raising, if not in the case of theologues who fled to Transylvania from the very beginning,[45] at least in the cases of craftsmen who were usually described in the literature as persecuted protestants from Upper Hungary. Did they settle in Sibiu as part of a flight from persecution, or did they come to the relatively prosperous city in pursuit of stable livelihoods?

Eighteenth-century sources mention that Zabanius was welcomed in Sibiu and appreciated for his work at the gymnasium.[46] There is little mention of his being regarded as a foreigner, a Slav, or a Slovak.[47] Apparently, this was not an issue, much as it was not an issue in other cases when Slovaks were granted citizenship, perhaps only because of their profession and confession. Moreover, when he ran for the parish office in Hannersdorf in 1685, he lost to another village priest, as Zabanius was not considered a Slovak, but a German, he was not given the parish under the pretext that the community would not properly understand the sermons.[48] He advanced in his career as a pastor only two years later, when he was ordinated pastor in Gârbova (Urwegen in German, Szászorbó in Hungarian) by his old Prešov schoolmate, superintendent Michael Pancratius.[49] One can only guess whether his attainment of the parish office

---

43 ANSJS, Consistoriul, 665, ANSJS, Episcopia, IV, 123.

44 David Hermanii, *Annales*, "Hoc anno inter alios exules ex Hungaria, atroce a Clero Pontificio Persecutionem patiente celebrimi quoque viri M. Isacus Zabanius cum universa sua familia conjuge scil. tribus filiis magne filia, et Elias Ladiver in Transilvania se receperunt....," Matricola Parochiae, 31: "Zabanius itaque hoc modo patria extoris Gedanum profectus est, incertus consilii, quo possimum se ac rem suam familiarem sustentsaret."

45 For instance, the Calvinists from Eastern Upper Hungary, Juhász, "Ellenreformáció," 186–92.

46 I.S.C.T., *Glaubensverbesserung,* 107, 108.

47 ANSJS, "Natione Sclavicis ex Hungaria," 366.

48 ANSJS, Brukenthal, H 1–5, no. 199, 46.

49 ANSJS, Consistoriul, 665, ANSJS, Episcopia, IV, 123.

was connected to the fact that Pancratius had been elected superintendent only one year earlier and had supported Zabanius, but there is no direct evidence of any such link. Afterwards, Zabanius enjoyed a quick ascension in his career. He received the parish office of Sebeş in 1690, and one year later, he was given the parish office in Sibiu, a city which became the capital of the Habsburg Principality of Transylvania. Moreover, he was elected dean of the Sibiu Lutheran Chapter. He died in 1707.

Undoubtedly his life represents both a success story in exile and a paradox. Unlike Ladiver and many other Hungarian Lutheran theologues from the German Lands who returned to Upper Hungary, Zabanius remained in Transylvania even after the Habsburg occupation in 1687. Under these circumstances, we may assume that he stopped playing the role of an exiled Hungarian and assumed the position (or identity) of a Transylvanian Saxon clergyman with origins in Upper Hungary. Having come from a region where the main rival of the Lutheran Church was Catholicism and not Calvinism (as was the case in Transylvania), Zabanius imported the traditional polemics with the Jesuits from Košice (Kaschau in German, Kassa in Hungarian), and thus we can speak of a transfer of theological culture. He was hardly inclined to make peace with the Catholic fathers, as he had been described negatively in the book by Lucas Kolich.[50] Moreover, unlike his colleagues from the other Saxon towns, he was more "experienced" in polemics. He continued his fights against the Catholic Church, including for instance the debates concerning the irenics (theology focusing on the question of reconciliation with the Church of Rome and the creation of Christian unity) and the Holy Spirit. The conflict with the Jesuits became personal. He openly criticized the Sibiu Saxon Count Valentin Frank von Frankenstein for having supported the Jesuits in the town,[51] and through his clerical mission to defend what he perceived as religious truth, he ended up in a conflict with his own son, the Saxon mayor of Sibiu, Johann Zabanius.[52] Nonetheless, his confessional encounter with the Hungarian Calvinists and Unitarians determined his alignment to the local confessional reality: he published a book on the debates between the Calvinists and Unitarians.[53] Furthermore, Zabanius became the most energetic advocate of the Lutheran community of Cluj in debates with the Unitarians and Calvinists (1695). In addition to his apologia for the reestablishment of the

---

50   Kolich, "Praefatio ad lectorem."
51   Szirtes, "Fides Saxonum," 85.
52   ANSJS, Episcopia evanghelică, IV, 211.
53   Zabanius, *Amica considersatio*.

Lutheran cult in Cluj, there is a very important mention of how he perceived the interconnection between Lutheranism and Saxons: "compositam esse rem inter Ecclesiam et Saxones Reformatos, dictum est heri; sed ubi est unitas, ibi comparatione opus non est,"[54] i.e. the Saxons must be united. This sentence can be interpreted to suggest that he had come to consider himself a "Saxon."

Unlike Hungarian Lutherans who emigrated to the German Lands, Zabanius did not write an apologia of the exiled clergyman in Transylvania. There is no sign indicating that he aligned himself with the ideology of Georg Lani or other exile theoreticians. There is little sign that the protestants from Upper Hungary remained a segregated theological group or unified minority in Transylvania, as Zabanius ended up in a personal conflict even with his old friend Elias Ladiver. They exchanged blows during a synod on the issue of the existence of atoms. Instead of assessing his membership in the group of persecuted Lutherans, I would rather assess his status as a representative of the Transylvanian Saxon clerical estate and a defender of its privileges. He continued old local disputes with the local *potentati politici* on behalf of the chapter, and he faced the new issues created by the advent of the House of Austria in Transylvania through the eyes of a Transylvanian Saxon pastor. Very expressive in this sense is his rejection of the demands of the Romanian United (Greek Catholic) clergy on the Saxon tenths, his manifold demands on behalf of the Sibiu Lutheran chapter (well documented in the sources of the Sibiu Chapter), and his constant quarrels with the Saxon count and Lutheran Superintendent concerning the issue of Sibiu ecclesiastic jurisdiction. He integrated into the Transylvanian Saxon Lutheran Church.

From a social point of view, his family also succeeded in fully integrating, not only into the Saxon society, but even into the local town elites. Integration was successful in many other cases of migrants from Upper Hungary, as genealogists have pointed out (for instance, the notorious exiled Lutheran Johann Vest managed to integrate, as did Johannes Löw and the aforementioned Elias Nicolai).[55] Zabanius' eldest son Johann, after studying in Tübingen and becoming *Magister* in theology (1688), married Elisabeth, the daughter of the Saxon bailiff Johann Haupt, in 1690. Instead of following the family tradition and becoming a theologian, he entered into the service of the town, and he ascended the professional ladder very quickly, much as his father had. He was

---

54   I.S.C.T., *Glaubensverbesserung*, 116.

55   Zentralarchiv, Löw, 503/331: Johannes Löw married in Sibiu in 1681. His daughter Maria married a craftsman from the town in 1700 and they had a daughter, Maria, who also married a craftsman.

appointed provincial notary in 1690, he represented the interests of the Saxon nation in Vienna in 1691, and he was ennobled by Leopold I and given the title Sachs von Harteneck. He was also elected mayor of Sibiu and later Saxon bailiff. Eventually, he became a martyr of the Transylvanian Saxons, after being executed in 1703 due to a conspiracy.[56] His second son Jakob (later Sachs von Harteneck, 1677–1747) married Anna Maria Bakosch, the daughter of Sibiu town councilor Johann Bakosch, and became chair judge. His third son, Daniel Zabanius (later Sachs von Harteneck, 1680–1720), married Katharina Fabritius in 1701 and later Katharina Schirmer, the daughter of a pharmacist. He became a merchant. Zabanius' daughter Rosina first married the pastor Johann Fleischer and later the pharmacist Michael Ahlfeld. As Harald Roth displayed in the genealogy, this family became part of the Transylvanian Saxon patriciate. They were integrated into the Sibiu political and social elites.[57] The title Sachs von Harteneck is very revealing. It very clearly suggests that the family wanted to be "Saxon." Moreover, eighteenth-century documents reveal that they abandoned the name Zabanius and remained known in collective memory as Sachs von Harteneck. In other words, they became a Saxon family.

The Catholic "seduction" of the eighteenth century also tempted members of Zabanius' family: although most of the Harteneck family remained faithful to Lutheranism, a few members converted to Catholicism. This phenomenon was not uncommon. Indeed, it affected most of the patrician families of Sibiu, including the offspring of the notorious exiled Lutheran Johann Vest. Sebastian Vest converted to Catholicism in 1705 and thus became part of the Catholic patriciate.[58]

Final Considerations

Confessional migration to Sibiu during the second half of the seventeenth century differs in its meanings and motivations from the migration waves to the German lands. I am thinking of individual migrants and not large groups of migrants. Since Sibiu was Lutheran, "qualified" Lutheran subjects from Upper Hungary were well received. Their reasons for settling in Sibiu are open to interpretation, but I would suggest that economic considerations were more important than

---

56   Trausch, *Schriftsteller Lexicon*, 523–31.

57   Harald Roth, "Geschichte und Genealogie."

58   For eighteenth-century conversions to Catholicism see Oancea, "Catholic seduction" and Oancea, "Stehe Wanderer."

confessional ones. To the extent that it concerns his identity as a theologian, Isaak Zabanius' status of "exile" applied more to the period before his arrival in Transylvania, i.e. the period when he lived in Toruń and Gdańsk. The insecure life in exile as presented by historians dealing with other European regions essentially matches his personal experience. Nonetheless, when he relocated to Sibiu, he ceased living a life in exile in the widespread understanding of the term, as he clearly pointed out after his arrival in Transylvania. His decision was influenced more by his social network and the help he was given by friends and colleagues from Prešov, as he came to Transylvania only after funds had been provided to cover the cost of his trip and he had been offered an office at the local gymnasium. He had the typical career of a successful Transylvanian Saxon Lutheran pastor, who fought for (what he perceived as) the theological truth. As an experienced polemist, he brought with him his earlier theological disputes with the Jesuits and accommodated to the local political and confessional reality, becoming an assiduous advocate of the Saxon Lutheran Church. His family represents a model of integration success *à longue durée*: it rose to the top of the Saxon social hierarchy, although the price was assimilation into the Saxon natio and a break with their Hungarian past. Certainly, the confession played an integrative role, as German and Slovak Lutherans were easier to assimilate than Catholic Germans in the eighteenth century. His profession also played a fundamental role. In revealing contrast, the masses of protestant peasants from Austria who were deported in the eighteenth century could not be integrated into the society of the town. His life story raises important questions concerning migration and integration patterns: had the migration of Lutherans from Upper Hungary to Sibiu in the seventeenth century taken place en masse, would it have been similarly successful? Had Catholic subjects migrated to Sibiu in the seventeenth entury, would the city have been so welcoming? These questions lead me to my conclusion: confession played an integrative role in Early Modern society. In this case, it also constituted a form and means of assimilation.

Bibliography

Archival sources

Arhivele Naţională, Serviciul Judeţean Braşov [Romanian National Archives, County Archives of Braşov], Fond Colecţia de documente Biserica Neagră, *Annales Ecclesiastici ab Anno Christi M.D.C.L.VIIII quo Cl. David suos finivit ad finem usque saeculi illius ex Documentis publicis adeoque authenticis et indubut continuata a Luca Graffio Ecclesiarum Augustanae Confessionis per Transilvaniam addictarum Superintendente. Descripti A 1762 diebus martii.*

Arhivele Naţională, Serviciul Judeţean Sibiu [Romanian National Archives, County Archives of Sibiu] (further quoted ANSJS), Fond Colecţia acetelor de stare civilă, 53

ANSJS, Colecţia de documente Brukenthal, B 1-5, no. 48: *David Hermannii Annales Politici.*

ANSJS, Colecţia de documente Brukenthal, H 1-5, no. 14: I.S.C. T., *Von der Glaubens Verbesserung und ihrer Lehrern zu Hermannstadt in Siebenbürgen.*

ANSJS, Colecţia de documente Brukenthal, H 1-5, no. 199.

ANSJS, Consistoriul Superior Evanghelic C.A., no. 1.

ANSJS, Episcopia Bissericii Evanghelice, Cutia 4, no. 123, 211.

Evangelisches Pfarramt Hermannstadt: Matricola Parochiae Cibiniensis

Zentralarchiv des evangelischen Kirche in Rumänien, Bestand Wilhelm Bruckner, Löw, 503/331.

Secondary sources

Albrich, Karl. "Die Bewohner Hermannstadts im Jahre 1657." *Archiv des Vereins für siebenbürgische Landeskunde* NF 17 (1883): 256–90.

Bahlcke, Joachim. *Gegenkräfte: Studien zur politischen Kultur und Gesellschaftsstruktur Ostmitteleuropas in der Frühen Neuzeit.* Marburg: Herder Verlag, 2015.

Bahlcke, Joachim. *Glaubenflüchtlinge: Ursachen, Formen und Auswirkungen frühneuzeitlicher Konfessionsmigration in Europa.* Berlin: LIT Verlag, 2008.

Bobková, Lenka. "Exulant." In *Člověk českého raného novověku*, edited by Bůžek Václav, Král Pavel, 297–326. Prague: Argo, 2007.

Ďurovic, Ľubomir. "K životopisu Izáka Cabana." *Slavica Lundensia* 8 (1980): 121–37.

Ďurovic, Ľubomir. *O slovenčine a Slovensku.* Bratislava: VEDA, 2004.

Fata, Márta. "Glaubensflüchtlinge aus Ungarn in Württemberg im 17. und 18. Jahrhundert Forschungsaufriss mit einer Dokumentation der Exulanten." In *Mindennapi választások, tanulmányok Péter Katalin 70. születésnapjára,* edited by Gabriella Erdélyi and Péter Tusor, 519–50. Budapest: MTA Történettudományi Intézete, 2007.

Guy Marica, Viorica. *Sebastian Hann.* Cluj-Napoca: Dacia, 1972.

Gündisch, Gustav. "Die Oberschicht Hermannstadts im Mittelalter." *Zeitschrift für siebenbürgische Landeskunde*, 4 (1981): 3–21.

Gündisch, Gustav. "Soziale Konflikte in Hermannstadt um die Mitte des 17. Jahrhunderts." *Forschungen zur Volks- und Landeskunde* 2, no. 3 (1959): 58–78.

Holzem, Andreas. *Christentum in Deutschland 1550–1850: Konfessionalisierung – Aufklärung – Pluralisierung.* Vol. 1. Paderborn: Schöningh, 2015.

István Juhász. "Az ellenreformáció és az erdélyi prédikátorok az 1671–1681 közötti évtizedben" [The Counter Reformation and the Transylvanian Preachers in 1671–1681]. *Theologiai Szemle* 17 (1976): 186–92.

Kolich, Lukács. *Apologia Pro Domo Dei, Quae est Ecclesia Dei vivi, Columna, & firmamentum Veritatis.* Prague: typis Univ. Carolo.-Ferd. In Coll. Soc. JESU ad S. Clementem Anno 1719.

Kowalská, Eva. "Confessional exile from Hungary in 17th century Europe: The problem of mental borders." In *Imagining frontiers, contesting identities*, edited by Steven G. Ellis and Luďa Klusáková, 229–42. Pisa: Pisa University Press, 2007.

Kowalská, Eva. "Exil als Zufluchtsort oder Vermittlungsstelle? Ungarische Exulanten im Alten Reich während des ausgehenden 17. Jahrhunderts." In *Glaubensflüchtlinge: Ursachen und Auswirkungen konfessioneller Migration im frühneuzeitlichen Osteuropa*, edited by Joachim Bahlcke, 257–76. Berlin: LIT Verlag, 2008.

Kowalská, Eva. "Georg Lani – Ideolog des ungarischen Exils." Paper given at the conference in Budapest, December 2013. Accessed October 10, 2017. https://www.academia.edu/6119821/Georg_Lani_Ideolog_des_ungarischen_lutherischen_Exils.

Kowalská, Eva. "Günther, Klesch, Lani und die anderen: Zur Typologie der ungarischen Exulanten des 17. Jahrhunderts." *Acta Comeniana* 20 (2001): 49–64.

Kowalská, Eva. "Konfesia ako motivácia migrácie: (vnútro)uhorská migrácia protestantov medzi prinútením a pozvaním." *Acta Historica Neosoliensia* 18, no. 1–2 (2015): 64–82.

Kowalská, Eva. "Seelenheil und Staatsmacht: Merkmale der Gegenreformation in (Ober-)Ungarn." In *Staatsmacht und Seelenheil: Gegenreformation und Geheimprotestantismus in der Habsburgermonachie,* edited by Rudolf Leeb, Susanne Claudine Pils, and Thomas Winkelbauer, 347–56. Vienna–Munich: R. Oldenbourg Verlag, 2007.

Krasser, Harald. "Sigismund Möss: Bildhauer und Schnitzler in Hermannstadt." In *Sie prägten unsere Kunst: Studien und Aufsätze*, edited by Brigitte Stephani, 117–40. Cluj-Napoca: Dacia, 1985.

Micae historico-chronologicae evangelico-pannonicae <...> collectae et adumbratae opera vigilaci diutina Johannis Burii, laureati poetae, tunc pastoris germanici Carponensis, nunc Jesu Christi exulis duodecennis, anno vero Christi MDCLXXXV et insequentibus in ordinem redigi coeptae: Jesu benedicente labori pio. Ex autographo Posoniensi edidit Paulus Lichner. Auf dem Umschlage lautet der Titel: Johannis Burii micae historiae Evangelicorum in Hungaria ab anno 1673. ad 1688. annum.

Mikles, Ján. *Izák Caban slovenský atomista v XVII. storoči*. Bratislava: Slov. Akad. vied a umeni, 1948.

Oancea, Sever Cristian. "Catholic seduction or Habsburg clientele? Confessional change in eighteenth-century Transylvanian Saxon society." *Colloquia. Journal of Central European History* 15 (2008): 5–29.

Oancea, Sever Cristian. "'Stehe Wanderer und beweine die Siebenbürger, die heute Freiheit und Privilegien verloren haben!' Die 'Wahl' des Sachsengrafen Stefan Waldhütter von Adlershausen." *Zeitschrift für siebenbürgische Landeskunde* 38 (2015): 81–103.

Repčák, Jozef. *Izák Caban, 1632–1707: personálna bibliografia*. Prešov: Štátna vedecká knižnica, 1977.

Roth, Harald. "Einzelzuwanderungen nach Siebenbürgen." *Siebenbürgishe Familienforschung* 4, no. 1 (1987): 18–31.

Roth, Harald. *Hermannstadt: Keine Geschichte einer Stadt in Siebenbürgen*. Cologne–Weimar–Vienna: Böhlau Verlag, 2006.

Roth, Harald. "Von den Hutteren zu den Landlern in Siebenbürgen." In *Glaubensflüchtlinge: Ursachen und Auswirkungen konfessioneller Migration im frühneuzeitlichen Osteuropa*, edited by Joachim Bahlcke, 355–44. Berlin: LIT Verlag, 2008.

Roth, Harald. "Zur Geschichte und Genealogie siebenbürgisch-sächsischer Geschlechter. 5. Die Familie Zabanius Sachs von Harteneck." *Siebenbürgische Familienforschung* 3, no. 1 (1986): 1–12.

Schilling, Heinz. "Die frühneuzeitliche Konfessionsmigration." *IMIS Beiträge* 20 (2002): 439–58.

Schorn-Schütte, Luise. "Prediger an protestantischen Höfen der Frühneuzeit: Zur politischen und sozialen Stellung einer neuen bürgerlichen Führungsgruppe in der höfischen Gesellschaft, dargestellt am Beispiel von Hessen-Kassel, Darmstadt und Braunschweig Wolfenbüttel." In *Bürgerliche Eliten in den Niederlanden und*

Nordwestdeutschland. Studien zur Sozialgeschichte des europäischen Bürgertums im Mittelalter und in der Neuzeit, edited by Heinz Schilling and Herman Diederiks, 275–36. Cologne–Vienna: Böhlau Verlag, 1985.

Schorn-Schütte, Luise. "Priest, Preacher, Pastor: Research on Clerical Office in Early Modern Europe." *Central European History* 33, no. 1 (2000): 1–39.

Schuler von Lobloy, Friedrich. *Materialien zur siebenbürgischen Rechtsgeschichte*. 1. *Merkwürdige Municipal-Constitutionen*. Hermannstadt: Steinhausser, 1862.

Schunka, Alexander. "Emigration aus den Habsburgerländern nach Mitteldeutschland: Motive und soziale Konsequenzen." In *Staatsmacht und Seelenheil: Gegenreformation und Geheimprotestantismus in der Habsburgermonachie*, edited by Rudolf Leeb, Susanne Claudine Pils, and Thomas Winkelbauer, 333–46. Vienna–Munich: R. Oldenbourg Verlag, 2007.

Schunka, Alexander. "Lutherische Konfessionsmigration." *Europäische Geschichte Online*. Accessed January 31, 2017. http://ieg-ego.eu/de/threads/europa-unterwegs/ christliche-konfessionsmigration/lutherische-konfessionsmigration.

Seivert, Gustav. *Die Stadt Hermannstadt: Eine historische Skizze*. Hermannstadt: Steinhaussen, 1859.

Sievert, Johann. "Sebastian Hann. Ein Beitrag zu seiner Lebensgeschichte." *Mitteilungen aus dem Baron Brukenthalischen Museum* N.F. 2 (1932): 5–36.

Steiner, Stephan. *Rückkehr unerwünscht: Deportationen in der Habsburgermonarchie der Frühen Neuzeit und ihr europäischer Kontex*. Vienna: Böhlau, 2014.

Szegedi, Edit. "Confesionalizarea" [The confessionalization]. In *Istoria Transilvaniei Vol II (de la 1541 până la 1711)* [History of Transylvania, from 1541 to 1711], edited by Ioan Aurel Pop, Thomas Nägler, and András Magyari. Cluj-Napoca: Centrul de Studii Transilvane, 2005.

Szinnyei, József. *Magyar írók élete és munkái* XIV [The Lives and Works of Hungarian Writers XIV]. Budapest: n.p., 1908.

Szirtes, Zsofia. "Andreas Gunesch: Fides Saxonum in Transylvania (1697): Történeti apológia az erdélyi Habsburg-uralom kezdetéből" [Andreas Gunesch: Fides Saxonum in Transylvania (1697). Historical apology from the beginning of Habsburg Rule in Transylvania]. *Levéltári Közlemények* 82 no. 2 (2011): 78–123.

Terpstra, Nicholas. *Religious Refugees in the Early Modern World: An alternative history of the Reformation*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2015.

Trausch, Joseph. *Schriftstellerlexicon oder biographisch-literarische Denkblätter der Siebenbürger Deutschen* III. Kronstadt: Krafft, 1871.

Van Der Linden, David. *Experiencing Exile: Huguenot Refugees in the Dutch Republic, 1680–1700*. Fanham: Ashgate Publishing Limited, 2015.

Várkonyi, Ágnes. "Az önálló fejedelemség utolsó évtizedei (1660–1711)" [The last decades of the independent principality (1660–1711)]. In *Erdély története* [The history of Transylvania] Vol. 2. 1606-tól 1830-ig [From 1606 to 1830]*,* edited by László Makkai and Zoltán Szász. Budapest: Akadémiai Kiadó, 1987:

Wagner, Ernst. "Zuwanderer aus der Zips und aus 'Oberungarn' nach Siebenbürgen bis zum Ende des 18. Jahrhunderts (I)." *Siebenbürgishe Familienforschung* 4, no. 1 (1987): 1–17.

Wagner, Ernst. "Zuwanderer aus der Zips und aus 'Oberungarn' nach Siebenbürgen bis zum Ende des 18. Jahrhunderts (III): Die Nachkommen des Orgelbauers Johann Vest." *Siebenbürgishe Familienforschung* 7, no. 2 (1990): 83–85.

Winkelbauer, Thomas. *Ständefreiheit und Fürstenmacht: Länder und Untertaner des Hauses Habsburg im konfessionellen Zeitalter.* Vol 2. Vienna: Verlag Karl Ueberreuter, 2003.

Zabanius, Isaak. *Amica Consideratio Eorum, quae Fratres Unitarii, in Apologia sua contra Reformatos, paucis ab hinc annis, publicae luci exposuerunt.* Hermannstadt: n. p., 1705.

Zach, Krista. "Religiöse Toleranz und Stereotypenbildung in einer multikulturellen Region. Volkskirchen in Siebenbürgen." In *Das Bild der anderen in Siebenbürgen: Stereotype in einer multiethnischen Region*, edited by Konrad Gündisch, Wolfgang Höpken, and Michael Markel, 109–54. Cologne–Weimar–Vienna: Böhlau Verlag, 1998.

From Forced Migration to New Patterns of Social Life: Bulgarian Refugees in Teleorman County, Romania, in the Nineteenth Century[1]

Stelu Şerban

Institute for South East European Studies, Bucharest

The aim of this paper is to discern the insertion strategies of the Bulgarian migrant waves to Wallachia, focusing on Teleorman County as a case study. The largest waves of Bulgarian migrants to Wallachia occurred in the first half of nineteenth century as a consequence of the two Ottoman–Russian wars. Teleorman County is a special case, as with its four urban centers, it had more such settlements than any other county in Wallachia. The Bulgarian migrants to Teleorman settled mainly in these centers. One must draw a distinction between the patterns of the upper social strata (which included city dwellers, merchants, and landowners) and the "common" Bulgarians, who lived in rural areas and worked in the fields and gardens. I focus on the urban strategies of insertion in the first half of the nineteenth century and on the ways in which these strategies persisted in the latter half of the century, with the foundation of the city of Alexandria as a privileged site. I offer sketches of the lives of important Bulgarophone families from Teleorman and contextualize their experiences in the framework of urban and economic development.

Keywords: Bulgarian migrants, Wallachia, social strategies, urban development

Introduction

Bulgarians came to Romania as migrants over the course of several centuries, especially to the southern part of the country, Wallachia, where they settled on the boyars' estates, becoming tenant farmers. However, the largest waves of Bulgarian migrants arrived in the first half of the nineteenth century during the two Ottoman–Russian wars.[2]

---

1   I pursued the research on which this article is based within the framework provided by the Institute for South East European Studies, Bucharest. I warmly thank Ms. Sanda Stavrescu, who allowed me to study the family archive of her grandfather Paraschiv Noica, and my colleague Andrei Sora for several bibliographical suggestions.

2   Velichi, "Emigrarea bulgarilor în Ţara Românească," 27–57; Velichi, "Emigrări la nord şi la sud de Dunăre," 67–116; Kosev, Paskaleva, and Diculescu. "Despre situaţia şi activitatea economică ," 253–82; Roman, "Aşezări de bulgari şi alţi sud dunăreni în Ţara Românească," 126–43; Trajkov and Jechev, *Bulgarskata emigratsija v Rumunija*; Mladenov, *Bulgarskite govori v Rumunija*.

In this context, the case of Teleorman County is at first sight significant given the relatively large size of the Bulgarophone population.[3] Thus, looking beyond some exaggerations concerning the number of such migrants,[4] the statistics for 1838 indicate that, after the two Russo–Turkish wars, the number of Bulgarophone families in Wallachia reached almost 12,000,[5] with 1,400 of them settled in Teleorman County.[6]

What is really significant, however, is the large number of families settled in the county's four towns or townlets, namely, Ruşii de Vede (today Roşiori de Vede), Zimnicea, Alexandria, and Mavrodin. With its four urban centers, as shown by the 1838 census, Teleorman had more such settlements than any other county in Wallachia. The Bulgarian migrants who came to Romania in the first half of the nineteenth century settled mainly in these centers. Thus, of the 1,400 Bulgarian families that remained in Teleorman, 520 settled in the four towns of the county.[7] Teleorman differed from other counties in this respect too, since between 1831 and 1848 it occupied the third place among the counties entitled to organize fairs (83 of them), after Vlaşca and Dâmboviţa Counties.[8]

The aim of this paper is to discern the insertion strategies of the waves of Bulgarian migrants who arrived in Wallachia in the first half of the nineteenth century, focusing on Teleorman County as a case study. The central contention is that the arrival of waves of Bulgarian migrants and the further consolidation and growth of their communities overlapped with the accelerated economic and urban development of the Wallachian principality. The Bulgarians made use of the incentives and opportunities generated by this wider process, and within two or three generations, they had integrated into Wallachian society. Moreover, though they lost their ethnic identity, they perceived their integration as a success. On the one hand, the Bulgarophone population was not exclusively focused on one type of modern economy linked to capitalism and social

---

3   According to the Ottoman traditional concept of state border, the Danube was a buffer area where people of various ethnicities were colonized (Popescu, "Ester au XVIe siècle – nouvelles contributions," 193–94; Molnár, "Borders of the Ottoman Empire: Theoretical Questions and Solutions in Practice (1699–1856)," 34–44). Thus, alongside the refugees (most of whom were Bulgarian-speaking), Romanians crossed the Danube as well. See for instance, Romanski, *Bulgarite vuv Vlashko i Moldova,* 70–76, 99–116.

4   The number of the Bulgarians in the nineteenth century in Wallachia, Moldova, and Transylvania was estimated at 800,000–900,000 (Trajkov and Jechev, *Bulgarskata emigratsija v Rumunija*, 154).

5   Velichi, "Emigrări la nord şi la sud de Dunăre," 108.

6   Ibid., 114.

7   Ibid.

8   Penelea-Filitti, *Les foires de la Valachie*, 66–67, 160–63.

modernization. Furthermore, as the geographic dictionary authored by Pandele Georgescu,[9] a former Teleorman prefect, shows, the Bulgarophone migrants who settled in villages adapted to the local subsistence economy. However, the migrants adopted these strategies only as means of adapting. On the other hand, there was a current of modernizing ideas, the promoters of which were foreign landowners and traders, like, in Teleorman County, the Serbian prince Miloš Obrenović and the Bulgarian merchants. The coping strategies adopted by Bulgarian migrants were largely based on this newly emerging urban network and of their increasingly significant place in the trading exchanges. A good illustration of this fact (i.e. the importance of the emerging urban network in the coping strategies adopted by the Bulgarian migrants) is the foundation in 1834 of the town of Alexandria, in which Bulgarian traders played significant roles. In the second part of this article, I examine the case of Alexandria in connection with two stories of successful Bulgarophone families.

Settling the Migrants

Apparently, there was a locality with a Bulgarian population in Teleorman County before 1700, but scholars have not reached any consensus on which settlement it actually was.[10] It is certain, however, that in this area, as in fact was the case in all of Wallachia, in the first years of the nineteenth century localities with Bulgarophone populations suddenly seemed to emerge. Thus, there is evidence of one locality in Teleorman County before 1739, one between 1769 and 1774, and one between 1793 and 1806, to which 23 were added between 1806 and 1814 and 19 between 1828 and 1834. The total number of settlements with inhabitants originating from the eastern side of the Danube, Bulgarians in their majority, in the counties in Wallachia in the same periods of time was 6, 32, 14, 174, and 198, respectively.[11] The aggregate number of 424 spots in all of Wallachia is impressive, even if we take into account the high mobility of the migrant population. This total number, as well as the evolution of the Bulgarophone population over the course of different time periods, proves that its emergence was caused by the Russo–Turkish wars of 1806–12 and 1828/29.

The reaction of the Wallachian administration was positive. With the assistance of the representatives of the Russian army, they attempted to keep the

---

9   Georgescu, *Dicționarul geografic*.

10   Stănescu and Preda, *Licuriciu*. 29; Roman, "Așezări de bulgari," 142.

11   Ibid., 129.

migrants in Wallachia with various fiscal incentives, the most common of which was an exemption for up to 10 years from property taxes.[12] Still, these efforts were only partly successful, as only some of the Bulgarians decided to stay. The rest of them either returned to their homeland or was resettled by the Russian administration in southern Bessarabia.[13]

In addition to the upheavals caused by the wars, the policy of the Wallachian administration also facilitated the creation of this Trans-Danubian economic and social network. At the end of the eighteenth century and the beginning of the nineteenth, the administration in Wallachia implemented a series of tax exemptions for commercial activities carried out in the capitals of the Ottoman rayas on the left side of the Danube, namely Brăila, Giurgiu, and Turnu, the commercial and social effects of which spread to the neighboring towns and townlets.[14] Furthermore, due to the Adrianopole Treaty and the liberalization of trade on the Danube in 1829, these commercial and urban centers spearheaded social and economic change on both sides of the Danube.[15] As for Teleorman, pair cities on both sides of the Danube emerged and grew, such as Turnu–Nikopol and Zimnicea–Svištov.

At the same time, the Wallachian administration also took a series of coherent steps in certain specific situations, such as the forced migration of the Bulgarophone population during the Russo–Turkish war of 1828/29 and the detailed regulations aimed at settling the immigrants coming from the right side of the Danube, which were debated and voted on in the Communal Assemblies of Moldova and Wallachia.[16] They provided for the appointment of deputies of the immigrant Bulgarophone population who would participate in legislative assemblies and thus be able to present issues pertinent to this population. Later, the Bulgarophone population elected Vasil Nenovič, who was continuously and persistently active.[17]

The origin of these representatives is not accidental. The conditions favoring the development of trading activities in Wallachia, especially after 1829, enticed traders from the entire region of southeastern Europe.[18] The Bulgarian

---

12 Romanski, *Bulgarite vuv Vlashko i Moldova*, 152–56.

13 Velichi, "Emigrarea bulgarilor în Ţara Românească," 52–54.

14 Kosev, Paskaleva and Diculescu, "Despre situaţia şi activitatea economică," 284–85.

15 Hardi, "Spatial structure and urban types," 59–73.

16 Veliki and Trajkov, *Bulgarskata emigratsija vuv Valahija*, 84–88; Trajkov and Jechev, *Bulgarskata emigratsija v Rumunija*, 96ff.

17 Velichi, "Emigrări la nord şi la sud de Dunăre," 100–03.

18 Diculescu, Iancovici, Danielopolu and Popa, *Relaţiile comerciale ale Ţării Româneşti*.

merchants, who were important because of the size of the community they represented and their geographical proximity, played a significant role in the Wallachian economy and in internal and regional political networks. They often tried to change certain geopolitical contexts to their own advantage, for instance through their involvement in the events of the 1848 revolution in Wallachia.[19] One might also think of the Georgiev brothers, very successful traders from Bucharest, who supported the unification of the two Romanian principalities after the Crimean War.[20]

In addition to the upper stratum of immigrants who brought forward evolution strategies, many local landowners hired the majority of the Bulgarophone population to work on their estates, thus integrating them into the local traditional family-type economy. I identified local landowners in 10 villages populated by Bulgarian immigrants in Teleorman County in the 1830s.[21] In only two of these villages were the Bulgarians settled on monastery properties. The rest of the properties were owned by higher-ranking or lower-ranking rulers (so-called *"dregători"*)[22] or by their relatives.

Most of these landowners, who were Romanian ethnics, owed their position and wealth to the social shifts which took place at the end of the eighteenth century, brought about by the Phanariote reforms. Their upward move on the social ladder was due to their appointment as "dregători" by the Phanariote rulers. Still, there were among them people who were not Romanian, including Greeks, Serbs, or Bulgarians. They had all come into conflict with the local boyars and members of boyar families before the start of the Phanariote era at the beginning of the eighteenth century. There was an intense and explicit opposition by the boyars to the appointment of newcomers to positions in the administration, which found expression at the end of the eighteenth century in many memoirs and the taking of public stands.[23]

The competition between these two top groups in Wallachian society was also based on the creation of often fictitious kinship and alliance networks intended to carry forward the surnames and properties. The cases of future

---

19   Velichi, "Bulgarii din Ţara Românească," 266–70.

20   Davidova, *Balkan transitions to modernity*, 47–48.

21   Mladenov, *Bulgarskite govori v Rumunija,* 31–47; Donat, Pătroiu and Ciobotea, *Catagrafia obştească*, 70, 151–64.

22   For the definition of *dregători* see Sachelarie and Stoicescu, *Instituţii feudale din Ţările Române,* 174–75. Basically, they were state-appointed bureaucrats who in exchange for a given privilege performed various tasks in the local and central government.

23   Georgescu, *Istoria ideilor politice româneşti*, 187–88.

Wallachian rulers, such as Gheorghe Bibescu or Barbu Ştirbei, who came to power after the removal in 1821 of the Phanariote rulers, are good examples in this respect. It should be added that the middle boyars used the same strategies.[24]

The presence of the Bulgarian merchants in these kinds of social networks in Wallachia is significant because it promoted the integration of the two waves of Bulgarophone migrants in the first half of the nineteenth century.[25] Representatives like Vasil Nenovič belonged to a category well positioned in Wallachia's social and economic structure, and they acted as political, social, and economic mediators in the process of integrating the Bulgarian immigrants.[26] I will illustrate this in the case of Teleorman County with the examples of the Butculescu family, a native family which received many Bulgarian immigrants on its lands, and the Deşu family from Veliko Tŭrnovo, according to some sources, or Pleven, according to others. In the early nineteenth century, members of the two families began to marry.

The most prominent member of the Butculescu family was Marin (1760–1830), a resident of Ruşii de Vede. Marin was a descendant of a modest family. His genealogy began with Mihai Butculescu (1505–68), also called Roşioru, an elite cavalry (*roşiori*) captain.[27] Marin was born in Slatina, in the neighboring Olt County. In 1799, he married Maria Mihăescu, from an Olt County family which had never had a prominent place in the ruling hierarchy. In 1800, Marin Butculescu was a middle treasurer (*biv treti vistiernic*). He then became a grand *serdar*, an army commander member of the group of Divan boyars. Marin funded the painting of a church in Ruşii de Vede, in the founding of which his family had participated. The church had been erected in 1780 by Marin's father, Ion Butculescu, and his father's uncle, Radu Butculescu.[28] In 1811, Marin Butculescu moved the entire townlet to the opposite bank of the Vedea River to protect it from frequent flooding.[29] In 1829, Marin Butculescu was appointed prefect (*ispravnic*) of Olt County by the Russian administration, after having served as a tax executor (*mumbaşir*) in the Russian army in 1828.

---

24   Iancu, "Defining the Patrimony," 56–60.

25   Velichi, "Emigrarea bulgarilor în Ţara Românească," 48.

26   Romanski, *Bulgarite vuv Vlashko i Moldova*, 376; Kosev, Paskaleva and Diculescu, "Despre situaţia şi activitatea economică," 297.

27   Sturdza, *Familiile boiereşti din Moldova*, 623–38; Chefani-Pătraşcu, *Moşieri teleormăneni*, 62. Mihai Sturdza claims Butculescu died in 1632.

28   Stroescu, *Oraşul Roşiorii de Vede*, 63.

29   Ibid., 24.

Marin Butculescu had large properties in Teleorman and in the neighboring Argeş County as well, but he settled Bulgarophone refugees only on the two properties in Teleorman, in Sârbii Sfinţeşti, today Gratia, and Ţigăneşti Calomfireşti, near the future town of Alexandria.[30] The origins of the two Teleorman estates are indicative of the strategies of the Butculescu family: one had been inherited (the one located at Sârbi Sfinţeşti), while the other (Calomfireşti) had been purchased by him in 1808, partly from the common land owned by free peasants (*moşneni*) and partly from the Bucharest monastery of Cotroceni.[31]

One of Marin Butculescu's brothers, Gheorghe, born in 1765, also had a military position, that of *şetrar*, and was married to Manda Deşu, the daughter of Tudor Deşu, a Bulgarian settled as a *postelnic* in Ruşii de Vede at the end of the eighteenth century. Manda's brother was Andrei Deşu, also known as "the Serb from Târnova".

Andrei Deşu (1786–1882) offers the best example of the insertion strategies of the Bulgarian ethnics in the Wallachian social hierarchy in the first half of the nineteenth century. The son of a Bulgarian ethnic settled in Ruşii de Vede at the end of the the eighteenth century, Deşu extended its network of influence over the entire territory of the Wallachian principality. Deşu was appointed vice-treasurer (*vtori vistier*) by Grigore Ghica in 1827,[32] against the backdrop of a large campaign aimed at "cleansing" the Wallachian administration of the Phanariote cadres.[33] Grigore Ghica the IVth became in 1822 the first native ruler after the end of Phanariote period, which had begun in Wallachia more than one century before (1716). Holding the position of vice-treasurer, in the 1830s, Deşu acted as a mediator between the immigrant Bulgarian traders and the local landowners by purchasing portions of the Brânceni and Smârdioasa estates. The Bulgarian traders who immigrated in 1830 together with those who had immigrated two decades earlier were aiming to found the town of Alexandria. Nevertheless, although they expressed a strong interest in the estates purchased by Deşu, they feared that Deşu would attempt to swindle them. The traders rejected the offer,

---

30   Donat, Pătroiu and Ciobotea et al., *Catagrafia obştească*, 152; Staicu, *Aşezările judeţului Teleorman*, 191.

31   Pascal, *Carte de hotărnicie*, 2.

32   Filitti, "Arhondologia Munteniei la 1822–1828," 148.

33   Amongst 750 *dregători* enlisted in 1829, 342 were given their positions by Grigore Ghica. In this latter group, only 62 were foreigners, mainly Greeks, while 20 came from the big and middle boyar families, 110 from obscure boyar families, and 150 "new men…the trustees of the Principe Ghica and of the great boyars, the people educated in the Wallachian schools, etc." (Filitti, "Arhondologia Munteniei la 1822–1828," 152).

and Deşu was left with the estates.[34] But he sold them later to Miša Anastasiević, an important figure of Serbian immigration to Wallachia.[35]

At the same time, Andrei Deşu became active in Wallachian politics in the first half of the nineteenth century. People said of him that he would have been a Wallachian or Serbian candidate for rule,[36] but that seems an exaggeration. However, there is a lot of data suggesting that he organized the revolts against Ottoman rule in Brăila in 1841–43. He would have been the main provider of funds, along with the Serbian envoys of Miloš Obrenović.[37] For these acts he was put in prison until 1848 at the Telega salt mine. This is why he did not participate in the 1848 revolution in Wallachia, but of his sons, Ionuţ, a land leaseholder himself in Teleorman and holder of a minor administrative position (that of *pitar*), fired his weapon in 1848 at the Organic Regulations (hanging on a wall) in the main square in Ruşii de Vede.[38]

Still, in terms of family alliance strategies, Deşu preferred local connections, first with the Butculescu family, which, as mentioned above, was highly influential in Teleorman and, moreover, was important in the settlement of the Bulgarian immigrants. Also, Andrei Deşu became related through his wife, Bălaşa, to another highly influential Teleorman family, the Depărăţeanus. The three related families, Butculescu, Depărăţeanu and Deşu, funded the construction of the main Ruşii de Vede parish churches,[39] a very telling sign of their social position.

The case of Andrei Deşu illustrates the subsequent evolution of the Bulgarian ethnics against both the precise backdrop of the waves of Bulgarian immigrants and the larger backdrop of their adaptation to Wallachian society. They used the emerging urban network, the importance of trading exchanges, and new networks of power and influence. As we will see in the next sections, the opportunities these latter frames offered were used by the next generation of Bulgarian immigrants, though the social, political, and economic context changed. In this sense, the foundation of the town of Alexandria constitutes a telling example.

---

34 Velichi, "Emigrarea bulgarilor în Ţara Românească," 49.

35 About Miša Anastasiević (1803–1885) see Iancovici, "Din legăturile lui Miloş Obrenovici," 164–66; Brătulescu, "Maiorul Mişa Anastasievici," 274–75; Chefani-Pătraşcu, *Moşieri teleormăneni,* 42.

36 Stroescu*, Oraşul Roşiorii de Vede*, 65.

37 Trajkov and Jechev, *Bulgarskata emigratsija v Rumunija*, 248; Velichi, "Bulgares, serbes, grecs et roumains," 256–60.

38 Stroescu*, Oraşul Roşiori de Vede*, 65.

39 Ibid., 63–66.

In Search of an Urban Life

In the second half of the nineteenth century there were no longer large waves of Bulgarian immigration across the Danube, in spite of the outbreak of two new Russo–Turkish wars between 1853 and 1856, the Crimean War, and the 1877/78 war. Having participated in these two wars, even indirectly, or in the preceding events, the Bulgarophone people already had important social and economic positions. Moreover, the powerful Bulgarian intellectual and economic diaspora in Wallachia ended up making a bridgehead for the Bulgarian movement for empowerment in the face of the domination of the Ottoman Empire, including through shadow governments capable of leading the new Bulgarian state.[40]

Bulgarian immigrants held such important positions because they had adopted successful economic and social strategies, as shown in the previous section of this essay. After 1850, the second generation of immigrants would continue the same strategies, adapting them to new social contexts. One of the most efficient ways in which these strategies were used was through the settlement of the Bulgarian population in the Wallachian urban area. As I argued at the beginning of this paper, the case of Teleorman County is relevant in this respect.

Still, after 1850, the Bulgarian immigrants had to cope with two questions linked to the more general context of social change in the entire Wallachian principality. The first concerned the removal of the bureaucratic system of ranks and functions (*dregătorii*) of the Phanariote era. This measure, which was mentioned in the political program of the 1848 revolution in Wallachia, was achieved in the following decade in spite of the revolution's failure. A string of reforms implemented by Barbu Ştirbei, the new Wallachian ruler, and the express introduction of these measures in the peace treaty signed after the Crimean War in 1856 led to the replacement of the Phanariote bureaucratic system by a model inspired by the modern bureaucracies of West European countries.[41] The Bulgarian community of immigrants, which used (as exemplified by the case of Andrei Deşu) the Phanariote system of appointment in administrative positions, had to adapt its social strategies accordingly. And it did so successfully, engaging in local competitions for politic and bureaucratic positions. The cases mentioned below of the Repanovici and the Noica families are good examples of this.

---

40 Siupiur, *Intelectuali, elite,* 168–216.

41 Guţan, *Istoria administraţiei*, 23–24, 45ff.

The second aspect stems from the economic modernization of the Wallachian principality triggered by the post-1829 liberalization, which continued throughout the nineteenth century. The mushrooming of the trading network (a process in which Teleorman County occupied a leading place), the circulation of goods (including real estate properties), and the demand for monetary capital to fund such activities was exploited successfully by immigrants from southeastern European countries, including Bulgaria. One could mention, for instance, Serbian immigrants active in Teleorman County, such as the aforementioned Miša Anastasievié or the former Serbian ruler Miloš Obrenović, or even members of the other Serbian ruling family, Karageorgević. They all owned large estates purchased with funds obtained from various commercial activities, while another portion of the funds was lent, including the Wallachian government.[42] Since the eighteenth century, loans had also been given to the boyars and the government by Bulgarian traders, a practice which continued into the next century.[43]

The founding of the town of Alexandria illustrates and embodies the link between the migration of the Bulgarian population into Teleorman County and the shift of the region's political economy towards relative urbanization and the adoption of market economy relationships. The town was founded in 1834 with the active involvement of Bulgarian traders and craftsmen. The town's administration was made up from the outset of a group of 52 individuals, who pooled together the amount of money necessary to purchase the land on which the town was founded. Half of the founders originated from the townlet of Mavrodin, which itself had been founded in 1810 in part by traders who had immigrated from Svištov after the destruction of Svištov by fire. The other half originated from Zimnicea, where traders who had immigrated in 1810, also from Svištov, lived. The ethnicity of the town's founders is not mentioned. Some of the Alexandria monographers argue that they were Bulgarian,[44] although one finds among them people whose names sound Romanian and even Aromanian.[45] They had the official permission of the ruler Alexandru Ghica, who in 1840 issued a deed in which he acknowledged the privileges of the new town. As a matter of fact, the town's name was given in the honor of and as an act of gratitude for the ruler. The initial group was organized as a council with preferential rights

---

42   Chefani-Pătraşcu, *Moşieri teleormăneni*, 47; Iancovici, "Din legăturile lui Miloş Obrenovici," 164.

43   Iancu, "Stingerea familiei boiereşti," 182.

44   Catalina, *Oraşul Alexandria*, 37, 79.

45   Nour, *Istoricul oraşului Alexandria*, 50.

in favor of the founding members, such as the preemptive right, and collective decision-making procedures.

Another urban project, this time a failed one which nevertheless merits mention, since in a way it mirrors the foundation of Alexandria, was the aforementioned attempt to establish a town on a portion of the Mavrodin estate by the Serbian prince Miloš Obrenović.[46] Mavrodin was established as a townlet in 1810, when the *şetrar* Constantin Mavrodin won, after a long lasting and extremely controversial trial, portions of the surrounding estates. By establishing the townlet, he thought, as Constantin Gane puts it in his work dedicated to the Mavrodin family (a family with many branches), of helping "the poor Shishtovians," but he had in mind the idea of profiting from tax cuts for goods sold there.[47] In 1825, Constantin Mavrodin died suddenly, and the estate was taken over in exchange for a debt by a man named Hristofor Sachelarie, who was married to a member of the Bălăceanu family, to whom the Mavrodin family was related. The two families also owned neighboring estates in the northern part of Teleorman County. Sachelarie sold the estate in 1835 to prince Miloš Obrenović. The prince had a cadastral survey made in 1850 for his share of the Mavrodin estate with the intention of building a new urban settlement. He submitted an application to the Romanian government in 1860, but the spot he had requested was not given governmental approval. Instead, a nearby place on the right bank of the Vedea river was offered as the new site. Land sale announcements in the Official Gazette followed. The name of the new town should have been Cuza, after the name of the ruler of the two Romanian principalities, which had just been unified. But the ruler disagreed. Miloš died in 1860, and his son Mihail carried on with the project, which was continued under the name town Buzescu. But Mihail was assassinated in 1868, and the project failed. In 1885, Mavrodin was a village inhabited by only 320 families.[48]

Having as the town of Alexandria as a center, the Bulgarians succeeded in gaining top positions in the social and economic life of local society. The town enjoyed considerable local autonomy until the administrative reform of 1864.[49] Instruction in most of the schools was in Bulgarian, and this reflected

---

46   Staicu, *Aşezările judeţului Teleorman*, 54; Chefani-Pătraşcu, *Moşieri teleormăneni*, 47ff.

47   Gane, *Neamurile Mavrodineşti*, 36.

48   Pătrănescu, *Monografia comunei Buzescu*, 45ff. Another town that Bulgarian migrants attempted to found was Noul Sliven (New Sliven), near Ploieşti. The same Hristofor Sachelarie intervened for land acquisition (Velichi, "Emigrarea bulgarilor din Sliven," 302–08).

49   Trajkov and Jechev, *Bulgarskata emigratsija v Rumunija*, 124.

the predominance of the Bulgarian population in the town.[50] On the one hand, the Bulgarian population was cosmopolitan, with connections throughout southeastern Europe. This explains why education here was organized by figures like Hristo Zlatovič.[51] On the other hand, there was an internal conflict with regard to attitudes towards Ottoman power between the radical Bulgarian groups, represented by Hristo Botev (who taught in the school) and some traders on the one hand and the descendants of the *čiorbadzia*, traders themselves as well, but mostly landowners, on the other.[52]

After 1875, the majority of the population became Romanian and Romanian cultural institutions developed.[53] Subsequent demands by the Bulgarian population to reinstate education in Bulgarian were turned down.[54] Under these circumstances and after the declaration of the Bulgarian autonomous state, which polarized a segment of the Bulgarian local elite, the Bulgarophone population, descendants of the immigrants who came in the first half of the nineteenth century from Alexandria and all of Teleorman County, preferred to declare themselves Romanians. This decision seems to have been strictly pragmatic, motivated by the political strategies of property capitalization and social development.[55] Whatever the case, they proved successful once again. Two cases of Alexandria families support this argument: the Repanovici family and the Noica/Noikov family, both of which contributed to the town's foundation in 1834.

---

50   Georgescu, *Dicționarul geografic*, 8–9; Catalina, *Orasul Alexandria,* 79. In 1844, a Bulgarian primary school functioned in Alexandria, where Mihail Hristidi/Hristov was one of the instructors (Trajkov and Jechev, *Bulgarskata emigratsija v Rumunija*, 295). The brothers Mihail and Simeon Hristidi were born in Stara Zagora and finished secondary school in Athena. They taught Greek in Bucharest and edited several books there as well (Ibid., 311; Davidova, *Balkan transitions to modernity*, 145–46).

51   He was the director of the Bulgarian school in Alexandria between 1855 and 1874. Zlatovič born in Provadia, near Varna, in 1816. He graduated in Athens, got Greek citizenship, and was hired in the 1840s in the service of the Greek government. He knew Romanian, as he had finished the Greek primary school in Bucharest. Between 1845 and 1853, he taught in Šumen and Anhialo (today Pomorje) (Geleleţu, *Aspecte ale tradiţiei bulgare,* 24; Trajkov and Jechev, *Bulgarskata emigratsija*, 295; Siupiur, *Bulgarskata emigrantska inteligentsija,* 215). After 1858, in accordance with Wallachian legislation, they maintained 44 Bulgarian schools to the north of the Danube (Ibid., 30).

52   Geleleţu, *Aspecte ale tradiţiei bulgare*, 12–13. According some authors, the weak participation of the population of Alexandria in the 1848 revolution was due at least in part to this conservative attitude (Velichi, "Bulgarii," 270).

53   Georgescu, *Dicționarul geografic*, 8–9.

54   Mladenov, Jechev and Njagulov, *Bulgarite v Rumunija*, 102, 149–50.

55   On the local politics see my article, Şerban, "Obrazat na bulgarite v mestnite vestnitsi,", 235–49.

Apparently, Avram Repanovici was the most enthusiastic of Alexandria's founders, since he was the first person to erect his house on the territory of the future town. He also immigrated after the destruction of Svištov in 1810, and along with Genku Noikov/Noica and a few other representatives, in 1832 he negotiated the purchase of the land on which the town was built. Thus, he was one of the town's founders.[56] His son Anghel Repanovici took over his father's business, by the mid-1860s he had become the most important merchant in Alexandria.[57] His commercial connections included business with the Georgiev brothers in Bucharest.[58] Still, he did not go beyond strictly commercial relations, as he did not extend his economic activities with agricultural land purchases. Anghel Repanovici got involved politically, developing connections with the Bulgarian radical militant Giorgi S. Rakovski, whom he supported in his work as editor of the newspaper *Budušnost* ("The Future"). He did not espouse radical options, however, and between 1870 and 1873 he was the town's mayor.[59]

After 1880, Repanovici was a member of the Conservative Party, on behalf of which he ran several times in the local elections. As someone who held an important position in the party's local branch, he was elected municipal council chair between 1889 and 1891, and he wrote a series of articles on the town's Bulgarian past for the local party gazette, *Vedea*. The local liberal opponents often stigmatized him, referring to his ethnic origin and the links he maintained with Bulgarians from across the Danube.[60]

Much like Andrei Deşu in Ruşii de Vede, Anghel Repanovici remained a notable of the town in which he lived, Alexandria. Although the socio-political contexts are profoundly different in the two cases, they are examples of the plasticity and adaptability of the strategies espoused by the members of the two waves of Bulgarian immigrants in the first half of the nineteenth century to the north of the Danube. I conclude this paper with the case of the Noica family, descendants of Genku Noikov/Noica, himself a founder of the town of Alexandria. This case also constitutes an example of the various adaptation strategies adopted by the Bulgarian immigrants, from family alliances to competition for political positions and the accumulation of land.

---

56   Trajkov and Jechev, *Bulgarskata emigratsija v Rumunija*, 126; Nour, *Istoricul oraşului Alexandria*, 20

57   Trajkov and Jechev, *Bulgarskata emigratsija v Rumunija*, 141, 192.

58   Ibid., 192; Kosev, Paskaleva and Diculescu, "Despre situaţia şi activitatea economică," 328–29.

59   Trajkov and Jechev, *Bulgarskata emigratsija v Rumunija*, 141. Mladenov, Jechev and Njagulov, *Bulgarite v Rumunija,* 24.

60   *Jos reacţiunea,* nos. 17 iunie 1890, 22 iulie 1890.

From Merchant to Landowner

The Noica family became famous because of Constantin Noica (1909–87), a philosopher and prominent personality in Romanian public life. He and his family's biography deserve consideration, even if Constantin Noica himself ignored this subject. Genku, his great grandfather, was among the participants in the foundation of the town of Alexandria, as Constantin Noica himself confessed.[61] In truth, Genku Ilie Noica (1790–1858)[62] is at the top of the list of the 52 traders and craftsmen who founded the town. Genku Noica came from the aforementioned Mavrodin, a townlet at the time, where he settled after immigrating along with a significant group of merchants after the destruction of Svištov in 1810.[63]

Seemingly, Genku Noica's ethnicity was more a matter of trajectory than inheritance. Some of the authors of local monographs contend that he was of purely Bulgarian origins (though they offer no persuasive arguments in support of this contention), i.e. part of the significant group of Bulgarians who founded the town of Alexandria.[64] What really matters, however, is that Genku Noica was strongly attached to the Bulgarian national cause, since his name was on the list of those who in 1842 ordered the book authored by I.N.Velinin, *Zaradi vŭzrozhdenie novoi bolgarskoi slovenosti ili nauki* ("For the rebirth of the new Bulgarian literature and sciences").[65] The book had been translated from Russian into Bulgarian, and it was intended to mobilize the Bulgarian intelligentsia which had emigrated to Wallachia. At the same time, Genku Noica knew Bulgarian, and he drew up the town's administrative deeds.[66]

It was also argued that Genku Noica was an Aromanian,[67]and that he had been adopted by a Romanian family from Svištov, Ilie and Anica Dogaru.

---

61   Liiceanu, *Jurnalul de la Păltiniş*, 188.

62   Chefani-Pătrașcu, *Moșieri*, 55.

63   Noica, *Neamul Noica*, 13–17.

64   Geleleţu, *Aspecte ale tradiţiei bulgare*, 8. The name Noikov was common at the time among Bulgarian migrants (Veliki, "Materiali ot rumunski arhivi," 258).

65   Mladenov, Jechev and Njagulov, *Bulgarite v Rumunjia*, 68. The acquisition of the Bulgarian books was very common at the time in the entire Balkan space, representing a "symbolic geography of the Bulgarian identity" (Davidova, *Balkan transitions to modernity*, 145–46). The book in question was bought by 377 persons from 6 Wallachian towns (Bucharest, Brăila, Galaţi, Craiova, Ploiești, Alexandria) and one Moldovian (Focşani). The number of volumes purchased was 1,290 (Mladenov, Jechev and Njagulov, *Bulgarite v Rumunija*, 60–69).

66   Noica, *Neamul Noica*, 17.

67   Ibid., 13.

Genku was the biological son of Anghel Gigantu, a brother-in-law of Anica. The Gigantu family was Aromanian, according to an oral statement made by Emanuel Văcăreanu (1884–1916), the first person to draw up the Noica family tree. Ilie Dogaru acknowledged the adoption through a testament clause dated February 10, 1825.[68] The Dogaru family emigrated from Svištov to Zimnicea and then to Mavrodin, where Genku came into conflict with his adoptive father. He subsequently left for Alexandria.

Genku Noica had two wives, Niculina,[69] with whom he had three daughters, and Maria Constantinescu. Neither of Genku's wives had prestigious social backgrounds. Iacovache, born in 1828 in Mavrodin, was Genku Noica's son from his second marriage.[70] In the testament concluded on February 1, 1857, the three daughters from his first marriage are mentioned, namely, Paraschiva, Teodosia, and Chiriaca. According to the will, he "[bequeathed] them movable assets and money, as much as I wish, and I agree with my sons-in-law according to the customs, by means of marriage contracts… as per my sons-in-law's desire, and no other movable or immovable asset can be taken." At the same time, he left Iacovache, his only son from his second marriage, "all the movable and immovable assets… and he will have to pay to whomever I owe something and receive from whomever owes me… and must organize and pay for my funeral and memorial services up to three years from my death."[71] The bequeathed assets are not mentioned, but as I discuss below, when Iacovache died in 1890, a hotel that his father had left him in 1857 still existed.[72]

If Genku Noica's ethnic origin is uncertain or simply multiple, since he belonged to a southeastern European culture in which multiethnic identities were not rare, especially with regard to elites, his son Iovache Noica nonetheless came to be one of the Teleorman liberal leaders in the 1880s. The notice of his death published in the local liberal journal *Jos reacțiunea* on October 14, 1890 (Iacovache died on October 5) says almost everything about the "adoption" of the Noica family: "He (Iacovache Noica) was a significant landowner with many town assets as well, he served twice as a deputy in the Parliament, a knight of the

68   DJANTr, Fond "Paraschiv Noica," doss. 1/1992.
69   His first wife, *Niculina "Sârba"* [Niculina, the "Serb"] was definitely Bulgarian (personal communication with Ms. Sanda Stavrescu).
70   Noica, *Neamul Noica*, 22–28.
71   DJANTr, Fond "Paraschiv Noica," doss. 2/1992.
72   Noica, *Neamul Noica*, 22. Genku Noica/Noikov preferred to lease the land only, while his son Iacovache decided to buy big properties. Thus, Iacovache "makes the step from leaseholder to landowner" (Chefani-Pătrașcu, *Moșieri teleormăneni*, 56).

Royal House of Romania, and vice-chair of our local committee." Unlike cases such as that of the conservative deputy Anghel Dumitrescu, who was censured in the local liberal press for having Bulgarian origins,[73] Iacovache Noica's ethnic origin was not questioned. Iacovache Noica was married twice,[74] fathered 17 children, had daughters-in law, sons-in-law, etc. about whom one finds many references in the local press, including the conservative press. We can infer that he was a highly reputed local figure and had extended family connections.

In addition to being a political personality, he was also a real estate investor. The division of his inheritance in 1892, two years after death, reveals that Iacovache had accumulated significant and large land acreage, two estates—Frăsinetu and Schitu/Poienari, the first of 1,700 ha, the second of 570—a hotel in Alexandria (as it so happens, the only one in town), a residential house also in Alexandria, and granaries in the city of Giurgiu. This inheritance would be split in 12 equal portions, 9 corresponding to the two estates and three to the other three properties, and would be divided up by lots by the legal heirs.[75] The resolve to invest in land seems to have been one of Iacovache's later decisions. The first plots of the Frăsinetu estate were bought in 1881,[76] through the purchase was only completed in 1888, when Iacovache acquired the debts that the previous owners had to the Rural Credit House.[77]

Among Iacovache Noica's sons, three continued their father's strategy, following both a political career and making investments meant to capitalize their wealth. Two of these sons, Andrei and Paraschiv, were initially members of the liberal party, though they switched sides and went over to the conservatives. Andrei Noica became conservative in 1897.[78] He then served twice as the mayor of Alexandria,[79] while Paraschiv Noica was already a member of the conservative party. Grigore Noica, Constantin's father, opted for the conservatives from the very beginning. But he was not as dedicated to politics as his other two brothers.

---

73   *Ecoul Teleormanului*, no. 24, January 1888.

74   According the family oral testimonies, his second wife, Maria, was the daughter of Petre Câncea, a merchant who also fled from Svištov and participated in the founding of Alexandria. Still, his name is not found on the town's list of founders, since he moved to Moldova and added to the original family name, which was very close to the Bulgarian name Kanchov, the name Ornescu, after the locality in which he settled (Noica, *Neamul Noica*, 30).

75   DJANTr, Fond "Paraschiv Noica," doss. 9/1892, 2–6.

76   Nica, *Studiu monografic*, 92ff.

77   DJANTr, Fond "Paraschiv Noica," doss. 9/1892, 7–12.

78   The news appeared in the Conservative newspaper *Vedea*, no. 12, October 1897.

79   Cristea, Țânțăreanu and Avram, *Alexandria*, 24.

He authored articles on agriculture in the conservative newspaper *Alexandria*, which was published for a short period of time in 1903, and he also edited an independent agronomical journal intended for the large landowners of Teleorman County.

All three brothers were interested in capitalist investments in agriculture. In order to settle their father's bequest and also to avoid having to fragment the estates, Andrei and Paraschiv Noica purchased half of the Vitănești estate, which they ceded to their elder brother Grigore in 1904 in exchange for 280 ha as inheritance rights from their father.[80] One year after having acquired the Vitănești estate, Grigore Noica married Clemenţa Casassovici, who would later give birth to Constantin Noica.[81] Whether intentionally or not, here too family affiliation was decisive. Clemenţa's paternal grandfather was Ivanciu Casassovici, an Aromanian trader, according to the family history, and also a founder of the town of Alexandria after his 1810 emigration from Svištov to Zimnicea.[82] The Vitănești property was enlarged by Grigore Noica up to almost 2,000 ha, and it proved sufficient to sustain the family, which would live partly in the countryside and partly in Bucharest.[83]

The exchange with Grigore was for the estates from the Frăsinet village. These estates were first purchased by Iacovache Noica in 1881. Andrei and Paraschiv owned this property jointly, as they did in the case of other properties as well, until 1917. The division was forced by the arrest of the two brothers, who chose to remain at their estates after the government retreated to Iași as Romania became involved in World War I.[84] As it so happens, Andrei Noica died a year later. The division deed included, along with the Frăsinet estate (which had been reunited by means of agreements like the ones concluded with Grigore), other land properties acquired together by the two brothers: two estates in the neighboring Vlașca County with an aggregate area of 4,250 ha, two other estates in Teleorman County with an aggregate area of 1,420 ha, a mill and the Alexandria residence and hotel inherited from Iacovache, which had been overhauled and extended.[85]

---

80 Pascal, *Carte de hotărnicie*, 4ff.

81 The wedding is announced in the liberal newspaper *Alegătorul liber*, no. 1, May 1905.

82 Gherman, "Inginerul Corneliu Casassovici," 391–92.

83 Chefani-Pătrașcu, *Moșieri teleormăneni*, 61.

84   Ibid., 59.

85 DJANTr, Fond "Paraschiv Noica," doss. 20/1917.

The difference between the properties owned by the grandfather, Genku, the father, Iacovache, and the three brothers, Andrei, Paraschiv, and Grigore, illustrates the success of the Noica family's economic strategies. Moreover, Iacovache's sons engaged in local matrimonial alliances meant to strengthen and stabilize their growth. Grigore married a descendant of the Cassasovici family (a founding family of Alexandria which enjoyed similar success in climbing the social ladder), and Andrei Noica and Dimitrie Noica (the latter also a son of Iacovache) married either members of former local boyar families, such as Depărăţeanu and Burcă of Roşiori de Vede, or members of economically successful families, such as the Capră family, a former land leaseholder family members of which in 1900 worked large properties in Teleorman County.[86] The Noica family case is also significant as an example of the traditional pattern of Bulgarian migration across the Danube as workers on agricultural holdings. Paraschiv Noica, for instance, often hired Bulgarian workers skilled in handling water extraction hydraulic equipment to work on his estates.[87]

Conclusion

The main stimulating factor which made the Bulgarophone population settle permanently in Teleorman County, as it did in all of Wallachia after 1800, was its inclusion in the area's political economy and urbanizing social milieu. On the one hand, it was the active policy of the Wallachian government to integrate the Bulgarian migrants. As I have shown at the beginning of the first section in this article, the government took a range of measures to keep the Bulgarian migrants on Wallachian lands. This is even more obvious in the case of the second wave of migrants, whose arrival overlapped with the economic liberalization underway after the Adrianople Treaty. The reasons for these policies were economic, but not related to the development of the rural areas and agriculture. The main target of the government policies was rather the groups of merchants, big leaseholders, and intellectuals who were able to participate actively in the

---

86   Chefani-Pătraşcu, *Moşieri teleormăneni*, 62.

87   Nica, *Studiu monografic complex*, 150. The local newspapers around 1900 are full of information about more or less illegal Danube crossings by the Bulgarian workers who sought to find employment on the big estates. The policies of the Romanian government reflect this situation, as well. For instance, around 1910, the main river firms which brought the migrant workers from the southern side of the Danube in Teleorman County were controlled by Bulgarians. This fact enraged the boatmen from Romania, and the Bucharest government was obliged to intervene and mediate in the conflicts (DJANG, Fond Inspecţia Fluvială, doss. 9/1910, doss. 13/1911).

urban and capitalist development of the principality. In this respect, the case of Teleorman County is telling, since at the time it was one of the most urbanized Wallachian counties. On the other hand, the Bulgarophone population easily entered the dense fabric of social and economic relations created by the vertical stratification of the landowners, land workers, and rural dwellers and also by the horizontal relationships of the large landowners. This population was made up of "common people" hired as tenants or simple agricultural workers and individuals engaged in land-related commercial and ownership relations. Particularly in the second half of the nineteenth century, this latter group became significant landowners who often hired members of the Bulgarophone population, either locals or migrants coming from the far side of the Danube. The motives brought forward by the novel economic relations gave rise in the first half of the century to collective projects undertaken by the Bulgarophone economic and social elites, such as the project of founding urban centers. This is how the town of Alexandria took shape, creating opportunities which were used by the Bulgarophones in the second half of nineteenth century to forge new adaptation strategies.

Bibliography

Archival sources

DJANG – *Arhivele Naționale ale Romaniei. Direcția Judeţeană Galaţi*/Romanian National Archives. Galaţi County Departament. *Fond Inspecţia Fluvială*/River Inspection Fund

DJANTr – *Arhivele Naționale ale Romaniei. Direcția Judeţeană Teleorman*/Romanian National Archives. Teleorman County Departament. *Fond "Paraschiv Noica"*/ "Paraschiv Noica" Fund

Newspapers

Alegătorul liber / Free elector, National Liberal Party journal, Alexandria, 1905.

Jos reacțiunea / Down with reaction, National Liberal Party journal, Turnu Măgurele, 1889–1901.

Vedea, Conservative Party journal, Alexandria, 1893–1898.

Secondary sources

Brătulescu, Victor. "Maiorul Mișa Anastasievici." *Revista istorică* 11, no. 10–12 (1925): 274–77.

Catalina, Ilie. *Orașul Alexandria (județul Teleorman). Monografie (1834–1934)* [Alexandria town (Teleorman county). Monography (1834–1934)]. Bucharest: Graiul Românesc, 1935.

Chefani-Pătrașcu, Steluţa. *Moșieri teleormăneni (1864–1949). Mărire și decădere* [The big landowners of Teleorman: Aggrandisement and decay]. Bucharest: Renaissance, 2011.

Cristea, Stan V., Ecaterina Țânțăreanu, and Dumitru Avram. *Alexandria. Monografie.* Alexandria: Teleormanul liber, 1994.

Davidova, Evguenia. *Balkan Transitions to Modernity and Nation-states: Through the Eyes of Three Generations of Merchants (1780s–1890s).* Leiden–Boston: Brill, 2013.

Diculescu, Vladimir, Sava Iancovici, Cornelia Papacostea Danielopolu, and Mircea N. Popa. *Relațiile comerciale ale Țării Românești cu Peninsula Balcanică (1829–1858)* [Wallachian commercial relations with the Balkan Peninsula]. Bucharest: Editura Academiei RSR, 1970.

Donat, Ion, Ion Pătroiu, and Dinică Ciobotea. *Catagrafia obștească a Țării Românești din 1831* [The Wallachian fiscal census in 1831]. Helios: Craiova, 2000.

Filitti, Ion C. "Arhondologia Munteniei la 1822–1828" [The Wallachian boyars ranks, 1822–1828]. *Revista istorică* 15, no. 4–6 (1928): 138–54.

Gane, Constantin. *Neamurile Mavrodinești din Țara Românească și Moldova* [The Mavrodins in Wallachia and Moldova]. Bucharest: Frăția Românească, 1942.

Geleleţu, Mihai. *Aspecte ale tradiţiei bulgare la Alexandria – Teleorman* [Aspects of the Bulgarian tradition in Alexandria – Teleorman]. Bucharest: Comunitatea "Bratstvo" a Bulgarilor din România, 2000.

Georgescu, Pandele. *Dicționarul geografic, statistic, economic și istoric al judeţului Teleorman* [The geographical, statistical, economic, and historical dictionary of Teleorman county]. Bucharest: Tipografia I.V.Socec, 1897.

Georgescu, Vlad. *Istoria ideilor politice românesti: (1369–1878)* [The history of the Romanian political ideas]. Munich: Ion Dumitru Verlag, 1987.

Gherman, Stelian. "Inginerul Corneliu Casassovici (1886–1961), industriaș, fondator al învăţămîntului superior de textile în România" [The engineer Corneliu Casassovici (1886–1961), entrepreneur, founder of the high education of the textile industry in Romania]. *Noema* 9 (2010): 388–420.

Guţan, Manuel. *Istoria administraţiei publice locale în statul român modern* [The history of local public administration in the modern Romanian state]. Bucharest: All Beck, 2005

Hardi, Tamás. "Spatial structure and urban types of the Danubian areas." *Problems of Geography* 38, no. 1–2 (2013): 59–73.

Iancovici, Sava. "Din legăturile lui Miloş Obrenovici cu Ţara Românească" [The relations of Miloş Obrenovici with Wallachia]. *Romanoslavica* 5 (1962): 163–79.

Iancu, Andreea Roxana. "Stingerea familiei boiereşti şi strategii de salvare la începutul secolului al XIX-lea în Ţara Românească: Studii de caz" [The extinction of the boyar families and recovering strategies at the beginning of the nineteenth century in Wallachia: Case studies]. *Revista istorică* 15, no. 3–4 (2004): 179–200.

Iancu, Andreea Roxana. "Defining the Patrimony: Name, Lineage, and Inheritance Practices (Wallachia at the beginning of nineteenth century)." In *Wealth in the Ottoman and Post-ottoman History. A Socio-Economic History*, edited by Evguenia Davidova, 50–70. London–New York: I.B.Tauris, 2016.

Kosev Dimitar, Virzhinija Paskaleva, and Vladimir Diculescu. "Despre situaţia şi activitatea economică a imigraţiei bulgare în Muntenia şi Oltenia în secolul al XIX (până la războiul ruso-turc din 1877–1878" [About the economic situation and activity of the emigrated Bulgarians in Wallachia and Oltenia in the nineteenth century (until the Russian–Turkish 1877–1878 war)]. In *Relaţii româno–bulgare de-a lungul veacurilor XII–XIX. Studii* [The Romanian–Bulgarian relationships from the twelfth to the nineteenth centuries]. Vol. I, collective edition, 253–82. Bucharest: Editura Academiei RSR, 1971.

Liiceanu, Gabriel. *Jurnalul de la Păltiniş* [The Păltiniş diary]. Bucharest: Cartea românească, 1983.

Mladenov, Maxim, Nikolai Jechev, and Blagovest Njagulov. *Bulgarite v Rumunija. XVII–XX v: Materiali i dokumenti* [Bulgarians in Romania, from the seventeenth to the twentieth centuries: Materials and documents]. Sofia: Akademichno Izd. Marin Drinov, 1994.

Molnár, Monika F. "Borders of the Ottoman Empire: Theoretical Questions and Solutions in Practice (1699–1856)." In *Regions, Borders, Societies, Identities in Central and Southeast Europe, 17th–21st Centuries: Collected Studies*, edited by Penka Peykovska, Gábor Demeter, 34–44. Sofia–Budapest: Prime Rate Kft, 2013.

Nica, Marian. *Studiu monografic complex al comunei Băbăiţa, judeţul Teleorman* [The monographic study of Băbăiţa commune, Teleorman county]. Alexandria: Tipoalex, 1999.

Noica, Nicolae Şt. *Neamul Noica* [The Noica family]. Bucharest: Cadmos, 2009.

Nour, Antonian. *Istoricul oraşului Alexandria* [The history of Alexandria]. Turnu Măgurele: Institutul de arte grafice Lumina Teleormanului, 1927.

Pascal, Ion C. *Carte de hotărnicie a unei părți din moșia Țigănești-Calomfirești* [The topographical plan of a part of the land property Țigănești-Calomfirești]. Bucharest: Tipografia Curții regale, 1902.

Pascal, Ion C., *Carte de hotărnicie a unei părți din moșia Vitănești, comuna Măgura, plasa Câlniștea, județul Vlașca, proprietatea dlui. Grigore I. Noica* [The topographical plan of the land property Vitănești, Câlniștea administration, Vlașca county. Owner Mr. Grigore I. Noica]. Bucharest: Tipografia Curții Regale, 1904.

Pătrănescu, Marin. *Monografia comunei Buzescu, județul Teleorman* [The monography of Buzescu commune: Teleorman county]. Râmnicu-Vâlcea: Editura Antim Ivireanul, 2004.

Penelea-Filitti, Georgeta. *Les foires de la Valachie pendant 1774–1848*. Bucharest: Editura Academiei RSR, 1973.

Popescu, Anca. "Ester au XVIe siècle – nouvelles contributions." *Revue des Études Sud-Est Europeénes* 50, no. 1–4 (2012): 191–202.

Roman, Louis. "Așezări de bulgari și alți sud dunăreni în Țara Românească (1740–1834)" [The settlements with Bulgarians and other South Danubian migrants in Wallachia (1740 – 1834)]. In *Relații româno–bulgare de-a lungul veacurilor* [The Romanian–Bulgarian relationships along the centuries]. Vol. 2, collective editor, 126–43. Bucharest: Editura Academiei RSR, 1984.

Romanski, Stojan. *Bulgarite vuv Vlashko i Moldova: Dokumenti* [Bulgarians in Wallachia and Moldova: Documents]. Sofia: Durzhavna Pechatnica, 1930.

Sachelarie Ovid, and Nicolae Stoicescu (eds.). *Instituții feudale din Țările Române: Dicționar* [Feudal institutions in the Romanian Principalities: A dictionary]. Bucharest: Ed. Academiei RSR, 1988.

Siupiur, Elena. *Bulgarskata emigrantska inteligentsija v Rumunija prez 19 vek* [Bulgarian intellectual emigration in Romania during the nineteenth century]. Sofia: Izdaltelstvo BAN, 1982.

Siupiur Elena. *Intelectuali, elite, clase politice moderne în sud estul european : Secolul 19* [Intellectuals, elites, and modern political groups in Southeastern Europe: Nineteenth century]. Bucharest: Domino, 2004.

Staicu, Ion N. *Așezările județului Teleorman: Originea, denumirea și progresul lor* [The settlements of Teleorman county: Origin, name, and their progress]. Turnu Măgurele: Tipografia Gheorghe I. Mitu, 1939.

Stănescu, Ion Al., and Iulian F. Preda. *Licuriciu: Monografie*. Alexandria: Tipoalex, 2007.

Stroescu, Petre. *Orașul Roșiorii de Vede*. Alexandria: Tipografia Alecsandri, 1933.

Sturdza, Mihai Dim. *Familiile boierești din Moldova și Țara Românească: Enciclopedie istorică, genealogică și biografică* [The boyar families in Moldova and Wallachia: Historical, genealogical, and biographical Encyclopedia]. Vol 2. Bucharest: Simetria, 2007.

Șerban, Stelu. "Obrazat na bulgarite v mestnite vestnitsi ot regiona Teleorman, Rumunija, 1878–1908g. Konstruirane na natsionalna drugost v edin periferen rajon" [The image of the Bulgarians in the Teleorman local press, Romania, 1878–1908. Construction of the national 'otherness' in a peripheral area]. In *Šišmanovi dni 2012*, edited by Lozanka Peicheva, 235–49. Sofia: Akademichno izdatelstvo Marin Drinov, 2013.

Trajkov, Veselin, and Nikolaj Jechev. *Bulgarskata emigratsija v Rumunija, XIV vek–1878* [Bulgarian migration in Romania, fourtheenth century–1878]. Sofia: Izdatelstvo nauka i izkustvo, 1986.

Velichi, Constantin. "Bulgares, Serbes, Grecs et Roumains dans le mouvement revolutionnaire de Brăila de 1841." *Romanoslavica* 1 (1958): 237–60.

Velichi, Constantin. "Emigrarea bulgarilor în Țara Românească în timpul războiului ruso–turc din 1806–1810" [The Bulgarian migration in Wallachia during the Russian–Ottoman war, 1806–1810]. *Romanoslavica* 8 (1963): 27–57.

Velichi, Constantin. "Emigrarea bulgarilor din Sliven în Țara Românească în anul 1830" [The Bulgarian migration from Sliven in Wallachia in 1830]. *Romanoslavica* 10 (1964): 289–314.

Velichi, Constantin. "Emigrări la nord și la sud de Dunăre în perioada 1828–1834" [Migrations at the north and south of the Danube between 1828–1834]. *Romanoslavica* 11 (1965): 67–116.

Velichi, Constantin. "Bulgarii din Țara Românească participanți la revoluția burghezo-democratică din 1848" [Bulgarians in Wallachia participating in the 1848 revolution]. In *Relații româno–bulgare de-a lungul veacurilor XII–XIX. Studii* [Romanian–Bulgarian relationships from the 12th to 19th centuries. Studies]. Vol. 1, collective edition, 253–82. Bucharest: Editura Academiei RSR, 1971.

Veliki, Konstantin. "Materiali ot rumunski arhivi za bulgarskite emigranti vuv Vlashko (1831–1855)" [Sources from Romanian archives about Bulgarian immigrants in Wallachia (1831–1855)]. *Izvestija na durzhavnite arhivi* 64 (1992): 233–66.

Veliki Konstantin, and Veselin Trajkov. *Bulgarskata emigratsija vuv Valahija sled rusko–turskata vojna 1828–1829: Sbornik ot dokumenti* [Bulgarian emigration in Wallachia after the 1828–1829 Russian–Turkish war: Collection of documents]. Sofia: Izdatelstvo na BAN, 1980.

Mobile Elites: Bulgarian Emigrants in the Middle of the Nineteenth Century and the Accommodation of Difference in the Balkans

Ana-Teodora Kurkina

Graduiertenschule für Ost- und Südosteuropastudien, Universität Regensburg

This article addresses the issue of accommodating difference through an analysis of a specific group of mobile public actors who can be defined as "mobile elites." Using the Bulgarian emigrants in the middle of the nineteenth century as a typical case of an exiled elite, I link this case to other European Romantic intellectuals and sketch a grand-scale scheme of regional traffic in ideas. I suggest that emigration as such instigates the consolidation of nationalist elites. Thus, elites can be viewed as large, separate, and often mobile groups, which negotiate their respective interests and search for compromises. I contend that mobile public actors influence the societies in which they dwell by creating sets of networks which stretch over the whole region. The notion of "mobile elites" can therefore be a helpful tool in defining emigrant intellectuals. Furthermore, the activities of these intellectuals shed light on the ways in which migrant groups seek accommodation, pursue their political aims, and attempt to find compromises which can eventually yield beneficial outcomes.

Keywords: migration, elite theory, social networking, Bulgarian nation and state-building, Georgi Rakovski, Hristo Botev, othering.

In 1877, Ivan Ivanov, the head of the "Society for the spread of education among the Bulgarians," wrote a letter to Ivan Aksakov, a prominent Russian Slavophile, discussing the destinies of the many Bulgarian volunteers employed by the Russian Army in the Russian-Turkish war. These men were mostly young and active individuals living scattered in Romania and Serbia. Ivanov mentioned that these migrant-volunteers (around 200 people) were paid 15 rubles a day, which assured their wellbeing and covered most of their needs. Yet, these men became a highly problematic group to accommodate when they lost this income, leaving them in foreign lands without legitimate means of supporting themselves. Ivanov contended that "[m]any of them are incapable of work."[1] They were primarily "hajduks," i.e. outlaws, and their lifestyle preferences hardly coincided

---

1 ГАРФ [GARF], Fond 1750 op. 2 ed. hr. 36.

with the grand-scale nation and state-building ideas cherished and preached by the mobile ideologists, who sought their cooperation.

Bulgarian vagabonds who found temporary or permanent shelter in Romania, Serbia or Russia represent a typical case of migrants who were led and coordinated by a cohort of intellectuals. The ideologists were a different type of migrants altogether: they were organizers involved in mediating relations between their compatriots, the Great Powers, and the host states in which they lived. They were emigrants, but their position was different from that of their less prominent peers in a number of subtle ways which made their voices convincing and their ideology significant to the local governments, their followers and even their opponents. Nevertheless, the reality of migration united them with a much larger mass of their misplaced compatriots.

Migration is a notion that refers to a wide array of mobile people, often ignoring the fundamental differences between various groups of individuals who are considered migrants. However, different clusters of migrants have different patterns of movement which cannot all be brought together under one umbrella term. Therefore, in this article, I explore a case of the accommodation of a foreign group by several host states. In other words, I am examining the case of an emigrant elite involved in what Joep Leerssen describes as "the cultivation of culture"[2] and intellectual and artistic creativity. The issue emerges in the wake of population movements and remains vital in the process of negotiating difference in the Balkans, a region contested by the authors of multiple state-and nation-building projects during the long nineteenth century and beyond. Furthermore, the discourses initiated and perpetuated by the mobile elites persisted well beyond the nineteenth century, leaving their imprints on the ideologies, paths, and propagandistic strategies of their later adherents.

When examining the case of mobile elites, one can present them as arguably the most influential group of migrants, a group that has potential power to influence their less-engaged compatriots.[3] Because of their ideological activities, the mobile elites can be regarded as a link between migrants and host states. I suggest that these elites can either facilitate or hamper the accommodation of their peers into a foreign society, while relying mostly on their vast social networking and knowledge exchange.[4] I analyze the ways in which these networks

---

2   Leerssen, *National Thought in Europe,* 186–204.

3   Zahra, "Imagined Noncommunities," 93–119.

4   Ryan, Sales et. al, "Social Networks, " 672–90.

function by examining the example of the Bulgarian mid-nineteenth-century emigrants in Serbia, Romania, and Russia.

Building on Bernhard Giesen's theory regarding intellectual elites which generate national communities,[5] I use a comparative approach to differentiate groups of mobile ideologists from their less involved compatriots and to investigate the potential sway of their arguments among their respective national groups. Moreover, an analysis of the writings of the mobile elites offers an opportunity to trace their interconnections and follow their state-building plans, some of which later influenced regional politics. While many projects turned out to be wildly unsuccessful, most of them had lasting consequences. Lyuben Karavelov became an apostle of Balkan federalism for the future generations of socialists from the region.[6] Hristo Botev claimed the place of a national Romantic poet, whose influence on Bulgarian literature crossed over into politics. Georgi Rakovski became an ideological symbol for the future generations of the Balkan politicians, and one could list many other similar examples.[7]

The emigrants who left Bulgaria in the middle of the nineteenth century represent a typical case of an exiled elite that can be linked to other European nationalist intellectuals (such as the post-1849 Hungarian emigrants). They can be viewed as a large, separate, transnational group, which negotiated its national interests and searched for compromises. Although they did not necessarily contribute to the economic development of their host states, they initiated and influenced the regional traffic in ideas, promoting and cultivating their national culture and state-building aspirations.

I begin by analyzing the concept of mobile elites and examining how the multiple identities of migrants can facilitate the accommodation of their national group in a host state or influence the politics within the borders of their own country. The second section of my essay deals with the networking systems developed and sustained by the emigrants and their methods of transmitting information that influenced their societies and those of others. It also addresses the idea of a common space shared by the European Romantic elites, which enabled them to promote their state-building and nation-building ideas and defend the rights of their respective groups internationally. The final section explores the impact of the mobile elites on their peers and host-societies

---

5   Giesen, *Die Intellektuellen und die Nation*, 23–24.

6   Mineva, *Istoriko-filosofska mozaika ot 19 vek*, 112.

7   Rakovski's fame subsequently resulted in the appearance of numerous biographies and memoirs written by his revolutionary peers, who drew inspiration from his works.

and examines how the extent of this impact was determined by their active networking, lack of resources, or proposed goals.

Mobile Elites and Their Troublesome Identities: Refugees, Emigrants, Exiles, and Romantic Heroes

The term "migrant" encompasses people with dramatically diverse lives, political views, and destinies. The story of the protagonists of the current article is not different. The nineteenth-century Bulgarian revolutionaries whose destinies have been thoroughly studied by researchers and iconised by their descendants comprised only a tiny share of all the Bulgarian migrants living in the Romanian cities of Brăila or Bucharest or settled in Odessa or Belgrade.[8] One thinks of penniless hajduks and rich merchants when dealing with people who moved for economic or political reasons.

While most inquiries "encompass theories about the motivations for migrations, about how migration is shaped by local, regional, and international economies,"[9] as well as other important interdependencies, the classification of migrants as such remains a topic only rarely addressed. And yet, in addition to the economic outcomes associated with migration, one should also address the ways in which certain groups can influence and determine how their peers and they themselves integrate into a foreign society.[10] Those who form a mobile elite constitute an entirely different group within the existing community of migrants.

Although "well-integrated migrants can become 'nearly one of us' (but never completely so), whilst the 'underserving' are seen as 'too different', as an impediment and, indeed, at times, as a threat to a sustainable society,"[11] the cases of mobile elites demonstrate another picture. Moreover, that picture is paradoxical. The protagonists of the current inquiry belonged to a group of Romanticist intellectuals, and as members of this group they shared more with one another than they did with their regular compatriots. In fact, it was the reality of political emigration that forced the nineteenth-century elites to acknowledge and later exploit regional political situations, searching for allies for themselves as individuals and for their groups.

---

8   Dojnov, *Bulgarskoto natsionalno-osvoboditelno dvizhenie*, 159–76.

9   Brettell, "Theorizing migration in anthropology," 164.

10   Elsner, "Does Emigration Benefit the Stayers?" 531–53.

11   Anthias and Pajnik, "Contesting integration-migration management and gender hierarchies," 2.

The Bulgarian mobile elites often repeated the strategies adopted by their Polish, Hungarian, and even Romanian predecessors. The defeat of the Hungarian revolution and the fall of a short-lived Hungarian state in 1849 created a cohort of brilliantly educated individuals who chose the path of emigration.[12] Pushed out of the Habsburg Empire, these individuals had to reconsider not only their relations with the former host state, but also their relations with fellow minorities and their strategies of accommodation.[13] They had to become diplomats and mediators who negotiated with the elites of the states which hosted them. A complicated web of interconnections stretched from one cohort of emigrants to another. Hungarian emigrants became acquainted with the Romanian "fourty-eighters" and Polish emigrants in Paris. The Romanian exiled ideologists (including the future prime minister of the Danubian Principalities, Ion Brătianu), were later the ones to accept the Bulgarian emigrants into their state.

What unites all these outstanding individuals and their less prominent compatriots was the reality of their exile. The Polish community of outstanding "cultivators of culture" in Paris and its much less notable peers shared the same experiences, but they shared them differently. Mobile elites were a thin layer of the privileged (due to their education, social status etc.), holding power in accordance with elite theory.[14] They were intellectual elites who happened to be in exile. Their social capital had greater significance than that of their regular compatriots. Most of them profited from their imperial background to some extent, preserving the connections they had gained in their respective empires (as was true in the case of Prince Adam Czartoryski, for instance). Yet they were shrewd enough to formulate their subsequent political stances in accordance with the general Romanticist trends. Their political Romanticism came from cultural Romanticism,[15] which in its turn made them primarily European romanticist nationalists, whose approaches, if not possible state-building plans, did not differ significantly.

Emigrant elites, like regular migrants, use their connections as important sources of social capital consisting essentially of "social networks and the associated norms of reciprocity and trustworthiness."[16] Yet networks often

---

12 Tóth, "The Historian's Scales," 294–314.

13 Lengyel, *A Magyar emigráció*, 138.

14 Bottomore, *Elites and Society*, 25.

15 Isabella, *Risorgimento in exile*, 92–99.

16 Putnam, "'E Pluribus unum': Diversity and Community in the Twenty-first Century," 137.

transcend the bounds of local communities,[17] becoming links that bind together different ideologists, who exchange ideas and aspire to win one another's support or debate with one another. Through networks, the elites rely on social resources that are accessible through one's direct or indirect ties.[18] While social resources exert a significant effect on the attained statuses, they can also be transferable. It is through those resources that the emigrant elites managed to become a part of a nationalist Romanticist intellectual group and simultaneously remain within their smaller community, originating among the aspiring minorities. The public sphere they addressed, however, transcended that modest group.

"Public sphere initially emerged as a powerful counterweight to traditional forms of political authority, inserting itself between the private life of the family and the arcana imperii of the early modern state apparatus,"[19] so the identities of the Bulgarian mobile elites can be analyzed through that connection. They were, on the one hand, private and confined to their own circle. On the other hand, they were or aspired to be part of a larger community of European intellectuals. Since "individuals become integrated in groups through processes of recurrent social interaction and communication,"[20] emigrants' publications facilitated cooperation. However, it was effective information exchange that made the works of the public actors and their organizational and unifying abilities operational. They exchanged information and created links between their community and that of their host states.

Before the Russian-Turkish War of 1877/78, cohorts of Bulgarian revolutionaries found shelters in neighboring Serbian and Romanian lands or opted for further destinations like Russia.[21] The colonies they formed became outposts, where nation-building and state-building ideas were exchanged, conceived, and promoted. In a biographical note dedicated to Georgi Sava Rakovski, an ever-roaming emigrant, a revolutionary and a notable ideologist of Bulgarian liberation, Veselin Trajkov stresses Rakovski's unique position as a truly international revolutionary ideologist.[22] Like Rakovski, who became one of the minds behind a number of Bulgarian revolutionary societies, branching out in the Balkans, notable poet Hristo Botev was also one of the emigrant ideologists

---

17 Wellman, "The Community Question: The Intimate Networks of East Yorkers," 1201–33.
18 "Social resources are resources accessible through one's direct and indirect ties." See Lin, "Social Networks and Status Attainment," 468.
19 Emden and Midgley, *Beyond Habermas*, 5.
20 Morgan, "Social Geography, Spatial Structure and Social Structure," 302.
21 Lyulyushev, *Prosvetnoto delo na bulgarskata emigratsiya*, 3–9.
22 Traykov, *Georgi Stoykov Rakovski*, 379–80.

involved in promoting his national cause.[23] What unites these individuals, except for their causes, debated, but often shared, is their experience of migration and their elite statuses.

Ivan Vazov, acclaimed writer and an emigrant in his youth, a representative of a younger generation of the Bulgarian intellectuals, published a novel and a theatre play featuring a romanticized version of the events of his turbulent youth. As outcasts living on the banks of the Danube after the failed attempts to liberate their nation from the Ottoman Empire, the protagonists led miserable lives. In the beginning of his novel, Vazov notes, "Romania offered them hospitality, but a type of hospitality that an empty shore gives to sailors, tossed out by the storms, shattered and broken. They were in a society, yet they were in a desert."[24] Vazov's accounts should be understood as a romanticized version of the events, much like many of the subsequent memoirs and descriptions of the lives of the propagandists of the Bulgarian revival. In his *Memoirs of the Bulgarian Uprisings: Eyewitness' Reports. 1870–1876*, Zahari Stoyanov tells similar polished stories of noble fighters for freedom and the hardships they had to endure.[25]

Even the revolutionaries who could hardly be considered ideologists left memoirs, in which they presented themselves as heroes fighting for the liberation of their respective nations. Panayot Hitov, for instance, started out as an outlaw in the Balkan Mountains only later to become one of the most prominent figures in the Bulgarian revolutionary movement.[26] While Hitov was initially a hajduk and hardly an ideologist, the emigrant destinies of Hristo Botev, Lyuben Karavelov, or even the instigator of revolutions Georgi Rakovski did not differ significantly. During his exile in Romania, Botev shared space with the acclaimed national hero Vasil Levski, and lived in a windmill in the outskirts of Bucharest.[27] Judging by the accounts of several of these public actors, one may wonder whether they can be considered "elites" and, if yes, how their identities can be fully defined.

The border between an ideologist and an outlaw is truly delicate, and arguably more delicate in the Bulgarian case than in any other. Romanticist elites as such represented a group of individuals who contributed to their national causes while forging or attempting to forge political cooperation, publishing

---

23   Undzhiev and Undzhieva, *Hristo Botev – zhivot i delo*, 5–10.

24   Vazov, *Nemili, nedragi*, 23.

25   Stoyanov, *Zapiski po bulgarskite vustaniya.*

26   Hitov, *Kak stanah haydutin,* 327.

27   Constantinescu-Iași, *Din activitatea lui Hristo Botev*, 14.

their ideas, and spreading these ideas within and beyond their circles. In order to transmit a political statement, they needed to make it attractive and worthy of association both for their compatriots and for the agents in the host states. A "mobile elite" thus could not be a closed group. Mostly emigrant intellectuals tried to widen their club in a desperate search for support.[28]

While the earlier cases of the Polish emigrants are remarkably similar to their Bulgarian followers, they bear one significant difference.[29] The Bulgarian intellectuals were almost all poor, of humble descent, and relatively unknown (initially) in the foreign circles, while the Polish elite included a number of rather famous, rich, or noble individuals. Hungarian post-1849 emigrants represented a similar pattern, although often featuring notable modest protagonists. Similarly, the Romanian exiles in Paris were overwhelming brilliantly educated and often rich noblemen.[30] While in the long run, these social differences could easily be obscured by the strategy chosen by a given individual (the quantity and quality of publications and one's active attempts to engage the public actors in the host state and the home state mattered), they initially posed obstacles for the career of a public actor. Lajos Kossuth was a "mere low-nobleman from Upper Hungary," lacking the bright social standing of many of his peers,[31] and he had to create a freedom-fighter reputation for himself rather than rely on the already existing financial and political power of his name or family. Many other Hungarian, Romanian, and Polish exiles, on the other hand, had the leverage that he lacked. Alexandru Golescu, for example, a rich Romanian noble and an emigrant in Paris, enjoyed a number of privileges derived from his status, which allowed him immediate entry into the higher circles of French social life.[32] That was certainly not the case of Georgi Rakovski, who constantly had to struggle to win the recognition of the Russian, Serbian, or Romanian authorities.

Prominent nineteenth-century Bulgarian intellectuals had merchant or low-middle class backgrounds. Most of them had been educated in the Greek circles of the Ottoman Empire or in Russia.[33]Many opted for schools based in the Danubian Principalities or chose the institutions offered by the Ottoman Empire to their newly-groomed elites. Some of them would later continue their pursuit

---

28   Isabella, *Risorgimento in exile*, 203–04.

29   The so-called Polish "*Wielka Emigracja*," the Great Emigration of 1831–70, can be viewed as another example of an elite in exile. See Bade, *Migration in European History*, 134.

30   Jianu, *A circle of friends,* 115–27.

31   Deák, *The lawful revolution,* 7–10.

32   Jianu, *A circle of friends,* 94, 207.

33   Adzhenov, *Svedeniia i zapisi za zhivota na Georgi Sava Rakovski,* 19.

of knowledge in the West. Through the mixture of their Ottoman background, partially European education, local experiences, and connections to Western political ideals (including Kantian perceptions of a possible European world order) they reached fellow-intellectuals in Romania, Serbia, Russia, and Greece. Their destinies were not too different from the destinies of the intellectuals in the Habsburg or Russian Empires.[34] Their orienteers lay in the West or in Russia. They wanted to belong to the circle of European intellectuals that encompassed foreign elites, yet they were not necessarily seen as such in their host societies. Nevertheless, the attempts of the Bulgarians to establish connections with the elites of their host states resembled the attempts of their Polish and Hungarian predecessors. They tried to engage the local agents who were either interested in their cause or shared some of their goals.[35]

The Bulgarian emigrants longed for international connections. In a typography in Bucharest, Botev enjoyed the company of a Polish emigrant named Henryk Dembicki (who was the illustrator of a journal published by Botev), a Russian emigrant named Nechaev, and a number of Romanian socialists.[36] Nevertheless, his Bulgarian identity was never in question. He, like many of his compatriots, believed himself to be a representative of the Bulgarian nation, of which he had a rather romanticized and dramatized idea. Yet his connections to a diverse circle of intellectuals he had met in Romania shaped his vision of the Balkans. In 1875, Botev, addressing the publications of the Serbian newspapers regarding a possibility of a Serbian-Bulgarian union, wrote that any such idea had to be based on "the freedom of nations, personal freedoms, and free labor."[37] He therefore linked progressive European ideals of the time to the destiny of his nation. He published abroad and phrased his statements with the intention of giving them universal appeal, understandable not only to his revolutionary compatriots, but to the Serbian and Romanian elites. Botev, therefore, reconciled his identity as a Bulgarian and a revolutionary with that of an emigrant and a Romantic poet.

Romanian exile became a leitmotiv in the memoirs, letters and publications of the Bulgarian emigrants that was destined to create links between the intellectuals of the two countries in the middle of the nineteenth century. In July 1868,

---

34   Buchen and Rolf, "Eliten und ihre imperialen Biographien," 17–19.

35   For example, several Russian Slavophiles, including Ivan Aksakov, showed lively interest in Balkan affairs, although their vision was almost exclusively Russia-centered.

36   Constantinescu-Iași, *Din activitatea lui Hristo Botev*, 16.

37   Botev, "Samorazumniyat i bratskiyat soyuz."

Kazakovich, a Bulgarian from Alexandria, wrote to one of the most prominent Bulgarians in Bucharest, Ivan Kasabov, that Romania offered the Bulgarian youth every opportunity for education and that teacher Hristo Zlatovich had been granted rights by the authorities to educate the local Bulgarian children to "feel Bulgarian even if they were born in Romania."[38] In 1869, in an article published in the newspaper *Svoboda*, Lyuben Karavelov called Romania "the Second Switzerland,"[39] a sort of a bastion of liberty and culture. Overly idealistic federalist Karavelov certainly was not striving to give an adequate description of his host state. Rather, he sought to promote the links that could facilitate the accommodation of his fellow emigrants. His accounts were meant to explain to the local Bulgarian public that one could easily be *Bulgarian* in *Romania*. Moreover, he wished to convince them that both Romania and Bulgaria could benefit from the activities of the émigré communities in the long run.

The presence of the Bulgarian intellectuals in Romania brought not only the like-minded Romanian elites to them, as was true in the case of the connections between Rosetti and Botev. It also resulted in a number of coordinated publications that were intended to influence the mutual perceptions of the local public and the exiles. Such was the Buduchnost-Viitorul journal, published by Georgi Sava Rakovski. In an article published in 1864, he called Romania a "free and inviolable asylum,"[40] where he could continue his political activities (although Rakovski's whole destiny was marked by troubles caused by the authorities of the states in which he resided), remain Bulgarian, and become an internationally acknowledged intellectual, a multi-lingual regional agent, a prominent publicist, and a revolutionary.

It was a mixture of romanticism and mobility that made exiled elites exhibit a number of coexisting identities. "Exile" added flavor to a national cause, romanticizing it, while "emigration" was often associated with hardships and lack of acceptance. Mobile elites, paradoxically, embodied both. They were the people who often turned their "hardship" into romanticized banners to brandish in front of the public. They did not exhibit a singular identity, but encompassed several, often turning their rhetoric to the universal values of "progress and freedoms." For example, Levski referred not simply to the "Bulgarian nation," its interests, and displaced or mistreated Bulgarians, but rather to a "sacred and

---

38   BIA [БИА] Fond № 154, arh. ed. 6, list 8.
39   The first issue of Karavelov's journal *Svoboda* appeared in print in November 1869.
40   Iordan, "Primul ziar bulgaro-român," 4.

pure republic."[41] Universal romanticist values surpassed the standard agenda of being Bulgarian and appealed to wider audiences.[42] The journals published by the emigrants often addressed the public in their host states (as was true in the case of *Viitorul*), tackling the issues that the Balkan nations might have in common. Highlighting shared burdens and goals rather than differences, the mobile elites created ideological links that could facilitate the acceptance of their compatriots by the foreign states. Furthermore, they mostly relied on their revolutionary networks to increase their influence on the foreign public.

Mobile Elites and Their Networking Systems: People with a Thousand Voices

As Deborah Rice points out, "[t]he original source of all social cohesion lies in interpersonal networks that emerge once two or more individuals perceive or experience a common ground between them."[43] The creation of that common ground and the avoidance of possible dangers was one of the key factors that determined the strategies adopted by the mobile elites. Too crude and active involvement, like in the case of Rakovski or Hitov, could create problems with the local authorities. Rakovski was convinced that foreign help was needed in order to create a viable Bulgarian nation-state in one form or another.[44] His attempts to forge an alliance with the Greeks in 1840s and later in 1860s proved fruitless, as did his attempts to instigate a revolt in Brăila in 1841.[45] The revolt was quickly put down by Prince Ghica, who valued peace with the Ottoman Empire more than he did friendly relations with the Bulgarian revolutionaries.

In the 1860s, Rakovski settled in Belgrade, where he once again attempted to find common goals with several prominent Serbian politicians. For a time, he managed to attract Michael Obrenovich to his cause.[46] In Serbia, Rakovski started publishing his *Danubian Swan*, a journal aimed primarily at promoting the independence of the Bulgarian Exarchate from Constantinople and the emancipation of the Bulgarian nation.[47] A vast array of interconnections is reflected in numerous organizations established by Rakovski and his compatriots outside of Bulgaria. Rakovski's attempts to coordinate revolutionary activities in

---

41 A famous quote, taken from Levski's letters to *Svoboda*, where it was published in 1871.
42 Morse Peckham, *Romanticism and ideology*, 3–23.
43 Rice, "Governing through networks," 108.
44 Traikov, *Rakovski i Balkanskite Narodi*, vol. 2, 315–83.
45 Constantinescu-Iasi, *Hristo Botev*, 10.
46 Batakovic, Protic et al., *Histoire du Peuple Serbe*, 167–69.
47 Trajkov, *Biografija,* 171–74.

Serbia failed, and the legion that was supposed to liberate Bulgaria from the Ottomans was disbanded. Yet many of the volunteers assembled by Rakovski remained under the influence of his authority.

Most of these revolutionary networks relied on the tolerance of the local governments and the possibility of establishing a dialogue. In 1869, Dimitar Obshti invited Panayot Hitov to Brăila, assuring him that he did not have to worry about the local authorities, since they had connections with the local merchants. He wrote: "After having seen me, the merchants in Brăila asked about you, wondering why you would not come and what they can do to assist you."[48] In this case, personal connections turned into international connections that facilitated the intricacies of travel. The local merchants sustained personal or trade relations with the exiles. The emigrants promoted their political agendas and engaged their fellow revolutionaries with the help of the local intermediaries, whose ethnic backgrounds rarely mattered. Their ideological orientation played a more significant role.

Nevertheless, the attitudes of the emigrants could change quickly. Rakovski is only one of many examples of radically shifting opinions. He had initially regarded the Russian Empire as a savior of his nation, but within a decade he had changed his opinion dramatically.[49] The emigrants living in Russia, on the other hand, had to adapt to the circumstances there, attempting to forge relations with prominent politicians and intellectuals whom they could attract to their side.

During his life in Russia, Lyuben Karavelov published a book consisting entirely of the dramatic tales about the lives of simple Bulgarians under the "Turkish yoke."[50] Written in Russian, the book first appeared in print in Moscow. While it is difficult to reflect on the volume's overall popularity, the mere fact that it was published (with an optimistic dedication to the Russians who believed in common Slavic ideals and to whom Bulgarian lives mattered) offers testimony to the activities of a mobile intellectual, who attempted to forge connections with his peers in a host state.

The mobile elites persisted through communication, and this communication assured not only their success, but also opportunities for their peers to integrate. Karavelov hoped his book would be read by the Russian public, which would eventually feel compassion for his compatriots and the fate of his motherland. Similarly, the Bulgarian students in Petersburg wrote to Nikolay Ignatiev, a

---

48   ВІА [БИА] Fond 87, Arh. ed. IIA 8431.

49   Rakovski, *Pereselenie v Rusiya*, 1–2.

50   Karavelov, *Stranici iz knigi stradaniy bolgarskogo plemeni*, 1–3.

prominent Russian statesman and one of the architects of the favorable San-Stefano Treaty of 1878, asking for further assistance: "Your Excellency has justly drawn the borders of the San-Stefano Bulgaria, creating an ideal for the current and future generations of our nation."[51] The letter conveyed a message similar to that of Karavelov's stories published in Russian. It was a hopeful acknowledgement of a connection, even if it might have been overstated, an attempt to gather support for a national cause. The Bulgarian students hoped to offer an example of Bulgarians in Russia, something that could attract public attention to their cause and influence the portrayal (preferably positively) of their compatriots in the Russian public sphere.

The important trait of emigrants in the eyes of their host societies is their deceiving "homogeneity." The Polish romanticist emigrants (most prominently Chopin and Mickiewicz) made their nation a hit in France, much as Kossuth and Pulszky introduced the idea of a Hungarian nation to the West.[52] Decades before, the protagonists of the Greek revival accomplished a similar goal for their nation, starting a wave of Philhellenism that enveloped all sides of European cultural life, including art and literature.[53] What united these different people was their double status, i.e. that of an emigrant and that of a mobile intellectual. The Bulgarian elites had their share of successes as well, although on a smaller scale. The presence of the Bulgarian emigrants in Russia and the activities of the various Slavic societies inspired Ivan Turgenev to create a poem dedicated to the massacres in Bulgaria.[54] Turgenev's "Croquet at Windsor" was based on the aftermath of the April Uprising, while his famous novel *On the Eve* became a testimony to the stories of the Bulgarians living in Russia. *On the Eve* features a Bulgarian protagonist who was loosely modeled on a real emigrant, a student of Moscow State University.[55] Migrants, intellectuals, and regular refugees provoked compassionate responses, which was precisely their intention.

Russian Slavophiles sought contact with the Balkan Slavs, and often their attempts were met eagerly by the Balkan public actors, including those residing in Russia.[56] Furthermore, these mobile elites created symbolic capital for their compatriots, since a significant number of them were turned into national

51 GARF [ГАРФ] Fond 730, opis 1, ed. hr. 79.

52 Pulszky, *Életem és korom*, vol. 3, 188.

53 Roessel, *Byron's Shadow,* 136–39.

54 Turgenev, *Polnoe sobranie sochineniy i pisem*, vol. 10, 292.

55 Ibid., vol. 12, 191.

56 Buchenau, "Religionen auf dem Balkan," 191–214.

heroes, praised by both their peers and future generations. Vasil Levski became the epitome of a freedom fighter, used and abused in Bulgarian politics up to the present day,[57] much like Lajos Kossuth and a long list of other European national heroes.[58]

Scrutinizing their lives, one may wonder what made precisely these individuals reference points for their fellow-intellectuals and followers. While there was certainly a vast array of different factors that contributed to an individual's fame, including personal qualities and skills, mobility and a cohort of skillful chroniclers remained an important catalyst for the emergence subsequently of a reputation as a revolutionary. Zahari Stoyanov thoroughly documented the paths to Bulgarian liberation in his monumental work. Kossuth, for example, not only left volumes of writings in different languages himself, but also became a prominent figure in the memoirs of his peers.[59] Vast informational networks united these intellectuals, turning some of them into chroniclers, others into heroes, and some into both. Thus, the methods they used to transmit information that could leave a lasting impact were rather straightforward. They presented themselves as truly transnational figures, although always highlighting their background, and they sought like-minded individuals in their host states with whom they attempted to engage (not always successfully). They tailored their ideas to the general Romanticist views and political trends of the epoch, and they actively published and spread the works of their compatriots and fellow revolutionaries. Thanks to their louder voices, they assumed the roles of "national representatives," claiming to protect the interests of their fellow emigrants and their compatriots.

Mobile Elites and Their Political Impact: Failed Connections?

Empires often served as links that bound various public actors together: they offered career opportunities, regulated many aspects of their citizens' lives, and, subsequently, assured a communication space that facilitated the exchange of ideas between various public figures.[60] The emigrant revolutionaries in the Ottoman, Habsburg, and Russian Empires relied heavily on these imperial interconnections to curry support for their causes. Rakovski, Botev, and

---

57 Todorova, *Bones of contention*, 3–20.
58 Dénes, "Reinterpreting a 'Founding Father'," 90–117.
59 Notably, Kossuth is prominently featured in Ferenc Pulszky's hit-novel "My life and times."
60 Brunnbauer, "Der Balkan als translokaler Raum," 85.

Karavelov all actively engaged in publishing journals and brochures. They hoped to address a wider audience, though their circle was relatively narrow.

Lyuben Karavelov published his apologetic remarks regarding federative ideas, mostly with the intention of attracting his co-nationals and involving foreign public actors. Criticizing the Greeks' "favorable" relations with the Ottoman Empire, he wrote in the journal *Svoboda*, "[i]t becomes clear that the South Slavs and Romanians are more despised by the Greeks than the Mohammedans. Therefore, the Greeks resemble Hungarians, who like them, wish to create vast and powerful states without people."[61] Given the emigrants' precarious relations even with their mobile fellows and local governments, their disappointed criticism of potential partners was justified. They sought connections, but their attempts to establish meaningful links failed more often than they succeeded.

The Bulgarian Secret Central Committee is one of the examples of a Bulgarian-Romanian collaborative effort that did not endure. The organization emerged in 1866 with several prominent Romanian liberals backing it.[62] Subsequently, the prominent public actors of the organization forced Alexandru Ioan Cuza to abdicate, severely damaging Romanian relations with the Ottoman Empire. Following the events, Bulgarian elites living in Bucharest seemed resourceful allies to the Romanian liberals. Although Rakovski himself was not prone to cooperate with the liberals, another prominent emigrant, Ivan Kasabov, was eager to oblige. Kasabov hoped to further the outbreak of a Bulgarian revolt on Ottoman territory through the cooperative endeavor.[63]

The "Holly Coalition," which was the result of this temporary alliance, had to ensure a full-fledged Balkan uprising with the subsequent establishment of a Balkan federative state. The Romanian side seemed eager to forge contacts with the emigrant revolutionaries, offering them funds in return for their military support. While the Bulgarian emigrant leaders had to ensure the participation of their compatriots in the affair, they established connections with the leaders of the host state. However, the alliance was short-lived. Following the restoration of Ottoman-Romanian relations and the election of Charles Hohenzollern as a new Romanian sovereign, cooperation with the Bulgarian emigrants in support of their cause ceased to be profitable for the Romanian side.[64]

---

61   Karavelov, "Koyto iska chuzhdoto, toy izgubva i svoeto."
62   Burmov, *Taen Tsentralen Balgarski Komitet*, vol. 2, 58–81.
63   Kasabov, *Moite Spomeni ot Vazrazhdaneto*, 50–54.
64   Strashimirov, *Istoriya na Aprilskoto Vastanie*, 16–17.

Thus, most of the enterprises initiated by the Bulgarian mobile elites yielded little success.[65] Nevertheless, after the emergence of the Bulgarian Principality, many of the emigrant's ideas found new meaning in the policies of a newly-formed Bulgaria. In 1886, Prince Alexander Battenberg suggested a Romanian-Bulgarian alliance similar to the Austro-Hungarian Compromise, a union that represented a way of improving the political statuses of both nations, heavily based on the ideas expressed by the Bulgarian emigrants, who had once lived in Romania.[66] Furthermore, in a letter to Alexandru Sturdza, Battenberg reflected on the "brotherly hospitality" granted the Bulgarian exiles in Romania, something the prince considered an important foundation for strengthening the connections between the two nations.[67]

The emigrant elites offered solutions to the irredentist problems arising in Bulgaria and in their former host states. Nevertheless, most of their projects were either overly idealistic or were simply never really accomplished. With the appearance of the Bulgarian Principality, the former emigrants changed their goals and returned to Bulgaria. Some had accomplished careers in the new state (like Bulgaria's distinguished prime minister, Stefan Stambolov), yet others perished before the signing of the treaty of Berlin (for instance Georgi Rakovski, Levski, and others). However, the patterns established by the mid-nineteenth-century emigrants persisted.

In 1902, a Bulgarian emigrant association from Macedonia in Ruse sent a letter to count Ignatiev. This time, a different cohort of emigrant elites was attempting to forge alliances and act as their group's voices. These public actors not only adopted the strategies of their predecessors, the emigrants of the Bulgarian revival, but also relied on their experiences in addressing Ignatiev.

In their letter, the emigrants implored the count to come to their aid and use his influence to improve the position of all the Bulgarians:

> Raise once again your powerful voice and proclaim that the Bulgarians from Macedonia and Odrin deserve support and political freedom, that the time has come for the sufferings of these slaves to end. The voices of these doomed ones make us mourn them, and we must meet with you, Your Grace, our dear and precious guest, with grief and sorrow."[68]

---

65 Case, "The Strange Politics of Federative Ideas in East-Central Europe," 833–66.

66 Stoenescu, *Istoria Loviturilor de Stat în România*, 83.

67 Arhiva M.A.E. Vol. 198, Dosar 21, Foaie 4.

68 GARF [ГАРФ]. Fond 730, opis 1. Ed. hr. 74.

Among the multiple addresses sent to Ignatiev by the emigrants, there was a series of remarkable attempts to connect the causes and views of the emigrants with those of the statesman.[69] The Bulgarian public actors would allude to a common Slavic sentiment and the shared legacy of Orthodoxy, and they also mentioned the Greek threat and the "chimerical idea of a Byzantine Empire" that allegedly haunted the Greek rivals of the Bulgarian nationalists.

One of the reasons emigrant elites tended to be vocal in promoting the national causes lies in their precarious position. They depended on the good will of the officials of the host states, and they were either welcomed or considered a dangerous element. Under these circumstances, the existence of the Bulgarian legions in Serbia, the flourishing cultural life of the Bulgarian emigrants in Odessa,[70] their revolutionary networking in the Danubian Principalities, and even their pursuit of studies in Russia were always at risk. Careful navigation within the complicated web of social networking was necessary for the mobile elites. They searched for ways to promote their respective national causes, and they served as voices for their fellow emigrants, who, even unwillingly, were often associated with their loud and proud representatives. Often the consequences of their careless actions could be projected upon the whole group of migrants. The mobile ideologists were perceived not only as prominent public actors promoting the Romanticist cause of national emancipation, but also as "others."

The balance between those two aspects depended on both the actions of the elites and the political circumstances in which they lived. Many of the former emigrants and their associates became genuinely important links between their respective group and the foreign powers. Stoyan Zaimov, a public figure and writer, is one such example. Decades after the Russian-Turkish War of 1877/78, Zaimov received a message from Petr Agatev, a Russian friend, who thanked him for his hospitality and guidance during his visit to Bulgaria, expressing his wish to popularize the cause of the "Tsar-liberator" committee in Russia. Agatev wrote, "I send you my sincere gratitude for the commemoration of the deeds and the preservation of the memory of our soldiers perished in Bulgaria."[71] The connections established years before the Balkan Wars had their impact on the lasting relations between various factions, including the links between the local intellectuals.

---

69 Ibid.
70 Drumev, *Suchinenia,* vol. 2, 467.
71 CDIA [ЦДИА] Fond 1325 K, opis 1, arh. ed. 25.

Conclusion: Emigrants, Intellectuals, Visionaries?

Mobile elites represent a specific stratum of migrants that has the important function of mediating relations between their peers and the host states, influencing both simultaneously. Mobile elites target prominent public figures in their host states, engaging them in the creation of projects and plans that have the potential to reshape the political balance in a region. Mobile intellectuals get involved in local politics, while attempting to promote the agendas of their group. Furthermore, they attempt to bind their group's wellbeing with that of the host state, assuring their group's integration. When their activities are aimed at national liberation and similar causes, they promote peaceful existence and political unions with their host states.[72]

While most of the mobile mid-nineteenth century agents can be regarded as typical political emigrants, they belonged to a much larger club of European intellectuals, sharing and discussing the ideas of Mazzini or Kossuth and receptive to the latest political trends not only in their respective region, but abroad. Their connections to the Western space of political ideas made them international figures, often with equal fame. However, they were not simply international intellectuals, but agents who were instrumental in accommodating their migrant peers, who were less vocal in foreign societies. While mobile intellectuals never ceased being emigrants, willingly or not, they represented the entire group of migrants. While this particularity often determined the actions of the elites, it also granted them a rare opportunity to speak as voices of their nation. Thus, they subsequently influenced their own societies by creating future reference points, such as memoirs and chronicles of their own actions and those of their fellow emigrants.

In 1868, Hristo Botev wrote,

> ...[i]f the whole of the Bulgarian nation rises, Serbia and Montenegro surpass their borders and the Bosnians and Herzegovinians put down their weapons before Andrassy's second proclamation the (Eastern) question will be solved and the freedom of the Balkan peninsula will be assured. Isn't this the era we are entering now?[73]

---

72   Case, "The Strange Politics of Federative Ideas in East-Central Europe," 838.

73   Botev, *Statii po politicheski i obshtestveni vuprosi*, 498.

His multiple publications addressed a diverse public. Botev targeted his fellow emigrants and people who might have shared his goals and beliefs in the foreign countries. He reflected on the destinies of the peoples of the Balkan peninsula, looking at the streets of Bucharest and attempting to define his own place in the state that hosted him and could become a worthy ally in the future. He was Bulgarian, yet he was a Romantic poet like his Romantic European counterparts, having more in common with Petőfi or Mickiewicz than with an uneducated peasant in the Balkan Mountains. He managed to walk on the edges of identities and to fit into two groups and influence not only Bulgarian literature and political thought, but also the societies in which he dwelled. While many emigrants failed (sometimes miserably) to achieve their immediate goals (uprisings, revolutions, etc.), they offer a keen researcher a pattern of accommodation that is seldom acknowledged. Their activities had impacts that transcended their own time and sent messages to future generations.

Bibliography

Archival sources

Bulgarian Historical Archives (БИА). Fond 87, arh. ed. IIA 8431.
Bulgarian Historical Archives (БИА). Fond 154, arh. ed. 6.
Central State Historical Archives (ЦДИА). Fond 1325 К, opis 1, arh. ed. 25.
Central State Historical Archives (ЦДИА). Fond 820, opis 1, arh. ed. 7.
The state archive of the Russian Federation (ГАРФ). Fond 730, opis 1, ed. hr. 74.
The State Archive of the Russian Federation (ГАРФ). Fond 1750, opis 2, ed. hr. 36.
The State Archive of the Russian Federation (ГАРФ). Fond 730, opis 1, ed. hr. 79.
The Archive of the Romanian Ministry of Foreign Affairs (Arhiva M.A.E). Vol. 198, dosar 21.

Secondary sources

Adzhenov, Ivan. *Svedeniia i zapisi za zhivota na Georgi Sava Rakovski pocherpnati iz ustmennite negovi raskazi, sâshto i iz mnogobroinite mu suchineniia, koito prigotviha pochva za politicheskoto osvobozhdeniie na bulgari* [Materials and sources related to the life of Georgi Sava Rakovski discovered through his oral tales and his many compositions, which prepared the soil for the political liberation of the Bulgarian nation]. Ruse: Tipo-Hromo Litografiia na Drobniak I Krâstev, n.d.

Anthias, Floya, and Mojca Pajnik. "Contesting integration-migration management and gender hierarchies." In *Contesting Integration, Engendering Migration: Theory and Practice*, edited by Floya Anthias and Mojca Pajnik, 1–13. New York: Palgrave McMillian, 2014.

Bade, Klaus J. *Migration in European History*. Malden, MA: Blackwell Pub., 2003.

Batakovic, Dusan, Milan Protic, Nikola Samarzic, and Aleksandar Fotic. *Histoire du Peuple Serbe*. Paris: L' Age de l' Homme, 2005.

Botev, Hristo. "Samo razumniyat i bratskiyat soyuz mezhdu narodite shte unishtozhi teglilata." [Only a reasonable and brotherly union of the nations will destroy opression]. *Zname* 1, no. 14 (1875).

Botev, Hristo. *Pulno subranie na suchineniyata. Vol. 3. Statii po politicheski i obshtestveni vuprosi* [Complete works. Articles about political and social issues]. Sofia: Knizharnica Nov svet, 1940.

Bottomore, Tom. *Elites and Society*. London: Routledge, 1993.

Jianu, Angela. *A circle of friends: Romanian revolutionaries and political exile, 1840–1859.* Leiden: Brill, 2011.

Brettell, Caroline. "Theorizing migration in anthropology. The social construction of networks, identities, communities, and global scapes." In *Migration Theory: Talking across Disciplines*, edited by Caroline B. Brettell and James F. Hollifield, 161–83. New York: Routledge, 2007.

Brunnbauer, Ulf. "Der Balkan als translokaler Raum. Verflechtung, Bewegung und Geschichte." *Südosteuropa-Mitteilungen* 51, no. 3 (2011): 78–94.

Buchen, Tim, Rolf Mate. "Eliten und ihre imperialen Biographien." In *Eliten Im Vielvolkerreich, Imperiale Biographien in Russland Und Osterreich-Ungarn (1850–1918)*, edited by Mate Rolf and Tim Buchen, 3–32. Munich: De Gruyter Oldenbourg, 2015.

Buchenau, Klaus. "Religionen auf dem Balkan." In *Der Balkan: Ein Handbuch*, edited by Uwe Hinrichs, Thede Kahl et al, 191–214. Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz, 2014.

Burmov, Alexandar. *Taen Tsentralen Bulgarski Komitet: Obrazuvane i purvi period ot razvitieto mu* [The Bulgarian Secret Central Committee: its' formation and the first period of its development]. Vol. 2. Sofia: Bulgarskata Akademiya na Naukite, 1974.

Case, Holly. "The Strange Politics of Federative Ideas in East-Central Europe." *The Journal of Modern History* 85, no. 4 (2013): 833–66.

Constantinescu-Iași, Petre. *Din activitatea lui Hristo Botev și a altor revoluționari bulgari din București* [From the activities of Hristo Botev and other Bulgarian revolutionaries in Bucharest]. Bucharest: Ed. Acad. Republicii Populare Române, 1950.

Deák, István. *The lawful revolution: Louis Kossuth and the Hungarians. 1848–1849*. New York: Columbia University Press, 1979.

Dénes, Iván Zoltán. "Reinterpreting a 'Founding Father': Kossuth Images and Their Contexts, 1848–2009." *East Central Europe* 37, no. 1 (2010): 90–117.

Doynov, Stefan. *Bulgarskoto natsionalno-osvoboditelno dvizhenie 1800–1812* [The Bulgarian movement of national liberation 1800–1812]. Sofia: Bulgarskata Akademiya na Naukite, 1979.

Drumev, Vasil. *Suchinenia. Vol. 2. Kritika. Publicistika. Rechi. Pisma* [Compositions. Critics. Journalism. Speeches. Letters]. Sofia: Bulgarski Pisatel, 1968.

Elsner, Benjamin. "Does Emigration Benefit the Stayers? Evidence from EU Enlargement." *Journal of Population Economics* 26, no. 2 (2013): 531–53.

Emden, Christian, Midgley, David. *Beyond Habermas: democracy, knowledge, and the public sphere*. New York: Berghahn Books, 2013.

Giesen, Bernhard. *Die Intellektuellen und die Nation: Eine deutsche Achsenzeit*. Frankfurt am Main: Suhrkamp, 1993.

Hitov, Panayot. *Moeto putuvane po Stara Planina* [My journey in the Balkan Mountains], edited by Alexandar Burmov. Sofia: Hemus, 1940.

Hitov, Panayot. *Kak stanah haydutin: familiarni zabelezhki* [How I became a hajduk: familiar notes]. Sofia: Otechestvo, 1982.

Iordan, Alexandru. "Primul ziar bulgaro-român 'Bădăşnost-Viitorul'." *Viaţa Românească* 32, no. 7 (1940): 3–16.

Isabella, Maurizio. *Risorgimento in exile: Italian Emigres and the Liberal International in the Post-Napoleonic Era*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009.

Karavelov, Lyuben. "Koyto iska chuzhdoto, toy izgubva i svoeto." N.p.: n.p., n.d.

Karavelov, Lyuben. *Stranici iz knigi stradaniy bolgarskogo pelmeni* [Pages from the book of the Bulgarian sufferings]. Moscow: Universitetskaya tipografiya Katkov i ko. na Strastnom bulvare, 1868.

Kasabov, Ivan. *Moite Spomeni ot Vazrazhdaneto na Bulgariia i Revoliucioni Idei* [My memories about the Revival of Bulgaria and revolutionary ideas]. Sofia: Sineva, 2009.

Kiossev, Alexandar. "Legacy or legacies. Competition and conflicts." In *Europe and the Historical Legacies in the Balkans*, edited by Raymond Detrez and Barbara Segaert, 49–69. Brussels: Peter Lang, 2008.

Leerssen, Joseph Theodoor. *National Thought in Europe: A Cultural History*. Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press, 2006.

Lengyel, Tamás. *A Magyar emigráció és a nemzetiségek Világos után* [Hungarian Emigration and the Nationalities after Világos]. Budapest: Apollo, 1938.

Lin, Nan. "Social Networks and Status Attainment." *Annual Review of Sociology 25*, no. 1 (1999): 467–87.

Lyulyushev, Marin. *Prosvetnoto delo na bulgarskata emigratsiya v Rumuniya prez Vuzrazhdaneto* [The enlightenment legacy of the Bulgarians emigration in Romania during the Revival]. Sofia: Nauka i izkustvo, 1986.

Mineva, Emilia. *Istoriko-filosofska mozaika ot 19 vek* [The historical-philosophical puzzle of the nineteenth century]. Sofia: Proektoria, 2015.

Morgan, B. S. "Social Geography, Spatial Structure and Social Structure." *GeoJournal* 9, no. 3 (1984): 301–10.

Peckham, Morse. *Romanticism and ideology*. Hanover: Wesleyan University Press, 1995.

Pulszky, Ferenc. *Életem és korom* [My life and my times]. Budapest: Franklin, 1884.

Putnam, Robert. "'E Pluribus unum': Diversity and Community in the Twenty-first Century." *Scandinavian Political Studies* 30, no. 2 (2007): 137–74.

Rakovski, Georgi Sava. *Preselenie v Rusiya ili ruskata ubiystvenna politika za bulgarite: Predislovie ot Zahari Stoyanov* [The resettlement to Russia or Russia's malign policy towards the Bulgarians: Introduction by Zahari Stoyanov]. Sofia: Skoropechatnica na K.T. Kushlev, 1886.

Rice, Deborah. "Governing through networks: A systemic approach." In *Network Theory in the Public Sector: Building New Theoretical Frameworks*, edited by Robyn Keast and Myrna P Mandell, 103–18. New York: Routledge, 2014.

Roessel, David. *In Byron's Shadow: Modern Greece in the English & American Imagination*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2002.

Ryan, Louise, Rosemary Sales, Mary Tilki, and Bernadetta Siara. "Social Networks, Social Support and Social Capital: The Experiences of Recent Polish Migrants in London." *Sociology* 42, no. 4 (2008): 672–90.

Spira, György. *Kossuth* és *alkotmányterve* [Kossuth and his constitution plan]. Debrecen: Csokonai kiadó, 1989.

Stoenescu, Alex Mihai. *Istoria Loviturilor de Stat în România* [History of coups d'état in Romania]. Vol. 2. Bucharest: Editura RAO 2001.

Stoyanov, Zahari. *Zapiski po bulgarskite vustaniya: Razkaz na ochevidci* [Notes about the Bulgarian uprisings: The eyewitnesses' stories]. Vol. 1–3. Sofia: Bulgarski pisatel, 1977.

Strashimirov, Dimitar. *Istoriya na Aprilskoto Vustanie* [The history of the April Uprising]. Sofia: Akademichno Izdatelstvo Prof. Marin Drinov, 1996.

Todorova, Maria. *Bones of contention: the living archive of Vasil Levski and the making of Bulgaria's national hero*. Budapest: CEU Press, 2009.

Tóth, Heléna. "The Historian's Scales: Families in Exile in the Aftermath of the Revolutions of 1848." *The Hungarian Historical Review* 1, no. 3–4 (2012): 294–314.

Traykov, Veselin. *Rakovski i Balkanskite Narodi* [Rakovski and the Balkan nations]. Vol. 2. Sofia: Bulgarskata Akademiya na Naukite, 1971.

Traykov, Veselin. *Georgi Stoykov Rakovski: Biografiya.* [Georgi Stoykov Rakovski: A biography]. Sofia: Bulgarskata Akademiya na Naukite, 1974.

Turgenev, Ivan. *Polnoe sobranie sochineniyi pisem: Sochinenia* [The complete collection of compositions and letters: Compositions]. Moscow–Leningrad: Izdatelstvo nauka, 1967.

Undzhiev, Ivan, Undzhieva, Cveta. *Hristo Botev – zhivot i delo* [Hristo Botev – his life and legacy]. Sofia: Nauka i izkustvo, 1975.

Vazov, Ivan. *Nemili, nedragi* [Unloved, uncherished]. Sofia: Bulgarski pisatel, 1974.

Wellman, Barry. "The community question: The intimate networks of East Yorkers." *American Journal of Sociology* 84, no. 5 (1979): 1201–33.

Zahra, Tara. "Imagined Noncommunities: National Indifference as a Category of Analysis." *Slavic Review* 69, no. 1 (2010): 93–119.

God Brought the Hungarians: Emigration and Refugee Relief in the Light of Cold War Religion

James P. Niessen
Rutgers University

The ample literature on the Hungarian refugee crisis of 1956/57 has focused on its diplomatic and political aspects, mentioning the role of religions and faith-based organizations only in passing. This study seeks to address this lacuna by focusing on religion as an element of the Cold War, a motive for emigration, and an organizing framework for refugee relief. The chronology begins with the end of World War II. Austria, the country of first asylum, and the United States, the dominant financier and resettlement country, are the primary geographic focus. Reflecting the preponderance of Catholics in the Hungarian migrants' population, special attention is given to Catholic Relief Services, though Jewish aid organizations and the World Council of Churches are not neglected.

Keywords: religion, Hungarian refugees, Catholic Relief Services, World Council of Churches, Camp Kilmer

Current interest in the refugee phenomenon has inspired valuable new research on the Hungarian refugee crisis of 1956/57. The crisis was the focus of several panels at the *1956 and Socialism* conference in Eger in September 2016, and it was the theme of an issue of the journal *Világtörténet* published several weeks later.[1] Authors have rightly pointed out the role of the Cold War conflict in determining the defeat of the Hungarian Revolution, the flight of 200,000 citizens to Austria and Yugoslavia, and their warm reception and, for the most part, fairly rapid resettlement. There are many worthwhile publications in Hungarian, German, and English about the international and local aspects of this crisis.[2]

Historians have generally mentioned religious factors only in passing. In this essay, I call attention to several non-government archival collections which few historians have consulted, and I examine the phenomenon of Cold War religion, Hungarian religious identity as a motivating factor in the decision to emigrate, and above all the role of faith-based relief organizations. The chronological frame begins in the immediate postwar period, providing the prehistory of the

---

[1] *1956 és a szocializmus*; *Világtörténet* 6 (38), no. 3 (2016). A study by me was published in both forums.

[2] Ibolya Murber's fine recent study begins with a good survey of Hungarian and Austrian scholarship: Murber, "Az 1956-os magyar menekültek," 123–28. For American scholarship, see my "A befogadás kulturája" and "Hungarian Refugees of 1956" and Pastor's "The American Reception."

Hungarian crisis before focusing on the aftermath of the Revolution. The politics and resolution of the crisis were international, but Austria and the United States played unique roles and receive most of my attention. Nearly all the refugees who left Hungary in 1956/57 and earlier came through Austria, where they were granted initial asylum and the opportunity to settle, repatriate, or travel onward. The United States proved the most popular destination of resettlement for both economic and political reasons, and ultimately the United States accepted more refugees than any other country. The United States was also decisive in the financial, political, and organizational resolution of the refugee crisis of 1956/57.

Religious persecution had led to many earlier waves of emigration in the history of Europe. This was especially the case in early modern Europe, and indeed it was fundamental to the establishment of Geneva in Switzerland as the center of international humanitarianism. Three centuries after Geneva provided a home and ecclesiastical center for Calvinist fugitives, it became the birthplace of the Geneva Conventions (1864–1949) for the treatment of non-combatants in wartime, the International Committee of the Red Cross, the League of Nations, and, after World War II, the UN High Commissioner for Refugees (UNHCR) and many related agencies.[3]

Cold War Religion

One of the important memory sites for Hungarian Americans and historians of the refugee crisis of 1956/57 no longer exists today: Camp Kilmer in Piscataway, New Jersey. The closed army camp was reactivated in November 1956 as the central reception center for Hungarian refugees to the U.S., and in five months received more than 32,000 of them. Americans greeted the new arrivals with

---

3   Geneva was the most important of several cities where I conducted research for this study. I would like to express thanks to the following staff who provided valuable assistance: Heather Faulkner at the UNHCR, Kerstin Lau at the International Organization for Migration, and Barbara Sartore at the International Catholic Migration Commission in Geneva; Johann Weißensteiner at the Diözesanarchiv Wien and Walther Pröglhöf at Caritas der Erzdiözese Wien [Caritas Zentrale Wien] in Vienna; Agnes Maleschits at the Diözesanarchiv Eisenstadt in Eisenstadt; Éva Sz. Kovács at the Állambiztonsági Történeti Levéltára in Budapest; Mary Brown of the Center for Migration Studies in New York, Kate Feighery of the Archives of the Archdiocese of New York in Yonkers, and Albert C. King of Special Collections and University Archives at Rutgers University. Fellow historians Gusztáv Kecskés, András Nagy, Tamás Stark, and Éva Petrás as well as my anonymous referees were generous with advice but should be absolved of any responsibility for my errors. I'm also grateful to the Rutgers University Libraries for granting a brief research leave that enabled me to prepare this study in the middle of a busy academic year.

banners and signs bearing the inscription: *Welcome [to America]*, in English and in Hungarian. A Hungarian in Camp Kilmer explained to Eileen Egan of Catholic Relief Services: "The words mean, in our way of expressing it, 'God brought you.' That is 'Isten Hozta.' You say this to guests whom you welcome gladly."[4] The Hungarian phrase appears in at least one decidedly unreligious context in American political history: President Bill Clinton employed it as a toast welcoming President Árpád Göncz in 1999, and he claimed it had appeared on streamers welcoming exiled statesman Lajos Kossuth to New York in 1851.[5] We do not know the intention behind the use of the Hungarian phrase during the Hungarian crisis, but it will serve here as a gateway into a discussion of the ways in which religion and politics overlapped at the time.

The Chairman of the President's Committee for Hungarian Refugee Relief, Tracy S. Voorhees, is at the center in both government photos below. In the photo on the right, he is welcoming a refugee ship in Brooklyn, and in the photo on the left he is at Camp Kilmer. The others appear to be exclusively American officials. Voorhees was very attentive to the impact of public image: he wanted

Figure 1. U.S. Army Official Photographs from 1956 preserved in the National Archives and Records Administration. In the public domain; from the 1956 refugee collection of the Blinken OSA Archivum. Accessed October 5, 2017. http://www.refugees1956.org/2017/01/21/1956-hungarian-refugees-in-the-us-photo-gallery/.

---

4   Egan, *For Whom there is No Room*, 236.
5   "Remarks at the State Dinner Honoring President Árpád Göncz of Hungary, June 8, 1999," in *Public Papers of the United States Presidents, William J. Clinton*; the streamers welcoming Kossuth in New York are recounted in László, *Napló-töredék*, 141—with some ambiguity as to whether the inscription was in Hungarian.

the world to see the contrast between humanitarian America, with its peaceful use of the military, and Soviet oppression. The reference to God would have been invisible to most Americans, but it was not lost on the Hungarians (the text in the photo, "Isten hozott," is the same phrase as the phrase cited above, "Isten Hozta," but using the informal form of address in Hungarian). God was missing in Communist Hungary's public discourse, but was prominent in that of contemporary America.

East European Communists persecuted religion both on ideological grounds and in order to eliminate autonomous centers of resistance. This pattern was important for the emerging association in the West of anti-Communism with religious identity. The nexus of the Cold War and religion in the U.S. has attracted the attention of much recent scholarship. Dianne Kirby writes in her contribution to the *Cambridge History of Christianity*: "The concept of the Cold War as one of history's great religious wars, a global conflict between the god-fearing and the godless, derives from the fact that ideology, based on and informed by religious beliefs and values, was central in shaping both perceptions of and responses to the USSR."[6] The Jewish conservative Will Herberg argued in his popular 1955 book *Protestant, Catholic, Jew: An Essay in American Religious Sociology* that American ethnic history had evolved toward a common "framework," "the American way of life."[7] He went on to claim that this framework might even be seen as a jointly held religion. The American theologian Reinhold Niebuhr wrote in 1960 that Communism's threat was stymied "by the historical dynamism of the Judaeo-Christian tradition."[8]

This was America, where politicians' declarations of faith still respected the strict separation of churches and state. But what about Europe? Pope Pius XII had been cautious in his stance toward the Third Reich in World War II, arguably because of the dangers posed to the Church in occupied Europe and to the Vatican itself. Communism posed no such existential threat to the Vatican, though in postwar Italy it was a serious political threat. The Pope's encyclical denouncing contemporary atheism, *Anni Sacri* (1950), did not name Communism or the Soviet Union, but it left no doubt about the Pope's view of Soviet religious policy. The emerging Christian Democratic parties, while they grew out of the Catholic political tradition of protecting the weak and favoring a mixed economy, shared the American condemnation of Communism and

---

6   Kirby, "The Cold War," 285.

7   Herberg, *Protestant, Catholic, Jew,* 88.

8   Kirby, "The Churches and Christianity in Cold War Europe," 196.

support for the Atlantic alliance. They generally had the support of religious leaders in these stances.[9] The Holy See rejected Communism even more strongly than did West European political leaders. Its decree of July 1949 stated that "Catholics who 'profess, defend or propagate' communist doctrine should be excommunicated as apostates."[10]

The dominant status of the Catholic Church in Austria was governed by the formally still valid Concordat of 1933, which had been suppressed by the Third Reich and subsequently restored, but not recognized by the Austrian socialists. European governments typically contributed to the financial support of the churches, but rarely interfered in their administrative decisions.[11] In the U.S., the homeland of Cold War religion, religious organizations supported themselves solely through private donations.

Religion and the Refugee Relief Agencies

Both in North America and in Western Europe, the churches supported agencies for the care of the disadvantaged members of society that organized hospitals, food assistance, and missionary activity, both at home and abroad. Of greatest impact were the Catholic agencies, the National Catholic Welfare Conference-Catholic Relief Service in the U.S. and Caritas in most European countries. Protestants and Jews had analogous organizations.

These agencies were engaged in refugee relief, and not only in their home countries. Both Hebrew and Christian scripture stipulates that the faithful should practice hospitality and compassion to strangers in their midst. The Book of Exodus recounts an escape from slavery to freedom and asserts: "You shall not oppress an alien; you well know how it feels to be an alien, since you were once aliens yourselves in the land of Egypt" (Exodus 23:9). The Gospel of Matthew recounts the Holy Family's flight into Egypt, and Luke recounts Jesus' parable of the Good Samaritan and concludes with the admonition to "go and do likewise." The Acts of the Apostles downplay the importance of borders and preach the common humanity of people, regardless of ancestry. Christians

---

9   Kirby, "The Cold War," 301–03.

10   Luxmoore and Babiuch, *The Vatican and the Red Flag*, 65.

11   On Austria: Köchler, "Das Verhältnis von Religion und Politik."

and Jews don't always observe these principles, but the principles inspire their refugee relief activity.[12]

Jewish mutual aid and Christian missions signaled the entry of the U.S. onto the international humanitarian scene in the late nineteenth century. As the country entered World War I in 1917, its government encouraged the mobilization of religious organizations to meet anticipated humanitarian needs. The massive population movements of World War II created an even greater challenge for armies and a role for non-governmental agencies. The leaders of the advancing Allied forces, especially in the U.S. Army, realized that they needed help. It was natural that they turned to the International Committee of the Red Cross and its national affiliates. The religiously based agencies were more diverse, but the spiritual dimension enabled them not only to raise funds rapidly (at which the Red Cross was very adept), but also to mobilize a broadly based network of agencies and communities for volunteer work. The need and opportunity created a conundrum in American law, however: in view of the separation of church and state, what would be the nature of the collaboration between the government and the religious agencies? The solution was to create on the one hand a federal office to accredit the NGOs (the prevailing term was voluntary agencies) and, on the other, a private organization consisting of these accredited agencies, which would coordinate their work and interface with the government. The private organization, established in 1944, was the American Council of Voluntary Agencies for Foreign Service (ACVAFS). A central principle of the ACVAFS was the primacy of service over sectarianism. The Committee on Migration and Refugee Affairs rapidly became the ACVAFS's most active component.[13]

European countries faced less of a challenge in coordinating the voluntary agencies because they had a history of financial and political involvement in the churches. Organizations analogous to the ACVAFS arose in all West European countries in the immediate postwar years, and they were themselves coordinated beginning in 1948 by the Standing Conference of Voluntary Agencies Working for Refugees.[14]

---

12   Hollenbach, "Religion and Forced Migration," 447–51. All scriptural passages in this paragraph appear as cited by Hollenbach.

13   Reiss, *ACVAFS: Four Monographs*; Nichols, *The Uneasy Alliance*. Reiss was a long-time staffer of the ACVAFS who was very involved in its refugee and migration committee. The records of the ACVAFS are preserved and available for research in Special Collections and University Archives at Rutgers University in New Brunswick. Nichols is one of the few historians who has consulted them.

14   Holborn, *Refugees: A Problem of Our Time*, 542; Kupke, "James J. Norris," 241.

The chief religiously based agencies that were engaged on behalf of refugees were those of the Catholics, the Jews, the Lutherans, the Quakers, and the World Council of Churches.

The Catholic agencies in most countries bore the name Caritas and operated under the authority of diocesan bishops, but with a national federation for coordination. In the wake of World War II, the American counterpart would soon dwarf each local Caritas in its resources. During the war, it assumed the name War Relief Services-National Catholic Welfare Conference, renamed Catholic Relief Services (CRS-NCWC) in 1955. The CRS established offices in most European countries at the end of the war, both to distribute food and clothing but, increasingly after 1948, also to coordinate resettlement into third countries. A board of American archbishops and bishops met periodically in Washington, DC to oversee the WRS/CRS, and it was encouraged in its work by the Holy See. The coordinator of all of the activities of the CRS in Europe was a Catholic layman and former religious brother from New Jersey, James J. Norris.[15]

Pope Pius XII promulgated his apostolic constitution *Exsul Familia Nazarethana* [*The Exiled Family from Nazareth*] in 1952 to affirm the compassionate concern of the Church for migrants, including the practice of appointing missionary priests for migrants of their own nationality. The document placed the newly founded International Catholic Migration Commission (ICMC) in a historical and doctrinal context.[16] The ICMC, led for the first ten years of its existence by Norris and based in Geneva, would coordinate aid to migrants by country-based agencies, organize international conferences on the subject, and publish a journal entitled *Migration News* beginning in 1951.[17]

Two major agencies and then the newly emerged State of Israel were the principal sources of Jewish relief. The American Joint Distribution Committee (JDC) worked largely to aid Jewish communities in place, while the Hebrew Immigrant Aid Society (HIAS) was older, not as well funded, and focused largely on migrants and resettlement. In light of anti-Semitism and the Holocaust, the relief work of these agencies relied less on scriptural injunctions than on fundamental solidarity.[18] Zionism and resettlement in Israel were less of a

---

15   Kupke, "James J. Norris."

16   Tessarolo, ed., *Exsul Familia.*

17   This journal is not identical with the later *Migration News*, published at the University of California at Davis since 1994.

18   In his account of the JDC's work during the Hungarian crisis, Theodore Feder, its director for Austria, wrote: "The story of the American Joint Distribution Committee is not necessarily a story of religion…its

concern for these organizations than they were for the Jewish Agency, which was formed in Palestine before the establishment of the State of Israel and then supported by the new state afterwards.

The World Lutheran Federation (WLF) served to bring together the variants of this denomination, which reflected various organizational and doctrinal solutions in their respective countries. The *Evangelisches Hilfswerk* was an important Lutheran relief organization for postwar Germany and Austria, where the initial focus of refugee relief was on the eleven million German expellees from the East. The American branch of the WLF serving refugees was the Lutheran Relief Service, LRS.

The humanitarian engagement of the Quakers was of long standing, and organized in the twentieth century as the Friends Relief Service and its American arm, the American Friends Service Committee (AFSC). Reflecting the relatively small membership of this denomination, the AFSC engaged with needy communities of all religious and ethnic backgrounds.

Ecumenical activists inspired the eventual foundation of the World Council of Churches (WCC) in Geneva in 1948, whose arm for refugee relief was Church World Service. The WCC's membership included most Protestant and Orthodox churches and often worked closely with the Lutherans and Quakers. Roland Elliott of Church World Service wrote about his encounter with Hungarians at the border with Austria: 'I have seen the face of Jesus Christ, as His Church is struggling to meet this tragic and heroic situation...we have the privileged responsibility of opening our homes to those who come to the U.S.A."[19] The words of Gaither P. Warfield, the Director of the Methodist Committee for Overseas Relief, may adequately summarize the thinking of many Protestants. He wrote in 1958 that "Christian charity says that needy people, even panhandlers, are personalities, loved by God and precious in his sight."[20]

The Catholic Church was not a member of the WCC, and the anxiety of some Catholic leaders about CWS contact with Catholic migrants helped inspire the establishment of the ICMC. Norris, whose Catholic piety and doctrinal orthodoxy were never in doubt, was quite happy to collaborate with his non-

---

primary purpose is to serve the needs, physical as well as spiritual, of distressed and persecuted Jews in all parts of the world." Feder, "Ecclesiastical Care of Hungarian Refugees: Jewish Refugees," 131.

19   Nichols, *The Uneasy Alliance*, 90. The letter to CWS officials is dated December 12, 1957 by Nichols, but based on context appears to have been written a year earlier.

20   Warfield, "Is the Good Samaritan Outmoded?," cited in Chiba, "The Role of the Protestant Church," 22.

Catholic counterparts. I found no evidence that his clerical superiors in the CRS had a problem with this. Indeed, he had a good working relationship with the Holy See's Deputy Secretary of State, Msgr. Montini, the later Pope Paul VI.

Two accounts of the refugee work of the CRS and WCC during the 1950s by Edgar H.S. Chandler and Eileen Eagan reveal significant similarities in these organizations' service to migrants around the world. Chandler, the Director of the WCC's Refugee Service and President of the Standing Conference of Voluntary Agencies Working for Refugees in 1959, was an American Congregationalist. In his view, the refugee worker was a sort of missionary, but one with a "soul on fire" to help one's fellow human in need, anywhere and regardless of nationality and denomination. His 1959 account of the WCC's refugee work only occasionally mentions the religion of WCC staffers and their clients around the world.[21] Egan was a long-time staffer of the CRS. She wrote, "Thomas Merton recalls to us that we will find Christ in the rejected, the refugee 'for whom there is no room.' We will only find Christ if we find room for the forsaken ones in our heart."[22] Egan's book only rarely mentions the WCC, and Chandler's the CRS. It may be that these groups represented different fundamental attitudes toward social service. In the view of Edward Duff, the Catholic approach was more communitarian, while that of the Protestants was predicated on the faith of the individual.[23] By analogy, the Protestant and Orthodox churches organized themselves on an explicitly national basis. The WCC, however, was no less international than the Catholic Church.

According to Allied and Soviet estimates, each bloc was caring for roughly seven million displaced persons (DPs) in September 1945. Repatriation and resettlement of many of these people took place over the course of two years under the auspices of the United Nations, but the task of providing care for migrants in place fell principally on the voluntary organizations. The expulsion of Germans from Poland, Czechoslovakia, and Hungary by 1947 increased the unsettled population in occupied Germany again, and again the volunteer organizations were needed. Two new categories of migrants moved westward into Central Europe in 1946–48: Jewish survivors and opponents of the emerging Communist regimes. We will now turn to these groups as they relate to Hungary.

---

21 Egan, *For Whom there is No Room*; Chandler, *The High Tower of Refuge*.

22 Egan, *For Whom there is No Room,* 370.

23 Duff, appendix "The 'Catholic' and 'Protestant' Emphases," in *The Social Thought of the World Council of Churches*, 309–20.

The Hungarian Refugee

The number of non-Jewish DPs from Hungary in the western occupation zones at the end of the war has been estimated at 112,000, of which 16,000 had been repatriated by September 1945.[24] 118,000 DPs from Hungary were registered in Germany in 1949.[25] Many DPs were politically conservative, including adherents of the last wartime Hungarian government. Hungarian Primate Cardinal Mindszenty encouraged émigré priests to provide spiritual care for Hungarians who remained abroad. The Holy See appointed a former military chaplain who had come to Germany with the retreating Hungarians, Zoltán Kótai, as supervisor of pastoral care for Hungarian Catholics in Germany and Austria, and he served in this position in 1946–50. In January 1946, he reported that 109 Hungarian priests were active in Germany and Austria. The Protestant Hungarians also had their émigré clergy, and in greater numbers than the Catholics, whose bishops urged priests to stay with their parishes in Hungary if possible.[26]

Jewish survivors of the Hungarian Holocaust were also present among the DPs in Germany and Austria. Scandalously, they were often housed alongside their former German and Hungarian persecutors in the camps, but with a lower caloric ration. An American rabbi in the U.S. Army's chaplain corps, Abraham J. Klausner, was an early witness to these conditions, and an American Protestant scholar named Earl G. Harrison, the U.S. representative on the Intergovernmental Committee on Refugees, toured the camps with the assistance of the European director of the JDC and wrote a report that was instrumental in rectifying these injustices. [27]

A study commissioned by the World Jewish Congress indicated that 165,330 Jews had survived the Holocaust in Hungary and remained there at the end of the war. This figure may not adequately account for changes in borders, migration, and self-identity.[28] A wave of anti-Semitic incidents in Hungary during the spring of 1946, more or less tolerated by the police, prompted many survivors to leave Hungary. Financial support from the JDC and World Jewish Congress and the collaboration of the Hungarian National Bank facilitated the

---

24   Dunai, "Élet a galutban," 60.

25   Borbándi, *A magyar emigráció életrajza*, 53.

26   Ibid., 24.

27   Bauer, *Flight and Rescue: Brichah*, 57–62; 76–81.

28   The figure is examined by Tamás Stark in *Hungarian Jews During the Holocaust,* 88–95.

resettlement of 15,000 Hungarian Jewish survivors.[29] This emigration was part of an international movement and a complex organization known as *Brichah*, flight, which brought perhaps 250,000 Jews out of Central Europe between 1945 and 1948.[30] The total post-Holocaust Jewish emigration from Hungary up to 1956 may have been as high as 50,000. 17,000 Jewish refugees may have gone to Israel and less than half that number to the U.S.[31]

Aid to Hungary's religious groups in money and in kind was substantial after the end of the war. The JDC recommenced operation in Hungary at the end of 1944, and it had an office in Budapest from February 1945 until it was forced to close in 1953. The value of support for Hungary during this period is recorded as nearly 50 million USD, prompting a historian to refer to this aid as a "small Marshall Plan for Hungary."[32] The JDC managed to maneuver for years in the complex politics of the anti-Fascist but also increasingly anti-Zionist regime. The CRS was able to open an office in Budapest at the end of 1945, but it had to close it earlier than the JDC, in 1950. Aid to Hungary raised by the American Catholic bishops was small compared to that from the JDC, recorded as 631,600 USD in Hungary in 1947–50.[33]

The early closure of the CRS office in Budapest reflected the difficult position of the Catholic Church in Hungary, whose combative leader, Cardinal Mindszenty, was arrested in 1949. As was its custom in other countries, the ACVAFS established a committee to coordinate the activity of its member agencies in Hungary, but it only functioned from 1946 to 1948. Its chairman was Henry E. Muller of the Unitarian Service Committee, whose coreligionists constituted one-tenth of one percent of the population according to the 1949 census (Catholics were 70.5 percent, Calvinists 21.9 percent, and Jews 2.7 percent). New agencies joined the committee in 1947, and the agencies' food and clothing aid reportedly had the support of Prime Minister Lajos Dinnyés, but at its last meeting in June 1948 the members reported that operations in Hungary

---

29   Komoróczy, *A zsidók története Magyarországon,* v2: *1849-től a jelenkorig*, 880.

30   Bauer, *Flight and Rescue: Brichah*, 320.

31   Stark, *Hungarian Jews During the Holocaust,* 149, 160, 166–67.

32   Komoróczy, *A zsidók története Magyarországon,* 917.

33   AANY. Table: "Funds Distributed to War Relief Services—N.C.W.C. from Bishops' Relief Campaign February 1, 1947 to October 31, 1950," in War Relief Services Interim Report, Summary of General Report, War Relief Services-NCWC. November 14, 1950. Folder 18: War Relief Services Interim Report, 1950–1957.

were becoming increasingly difficult because of the government's distrust of foreign influence and organizational autonomy.[34]

The leaders of Hungary's Christian churches and Jewish community were obliged in 1949–50 to conclude restrictive agreements. Marxist ideology saw no constructive role for religious faith, and the Hungarian regime saw none for clergy or organizations not under its complete control. The nationalization of schools run by the Catholic church removed 4,500 members of religious orders from the classroom. In 1950, 11,000 members of orders were expelled from their residences and 59 orders were abolished.[35] Protestant and Jewish schools were also nationalized. Show trials led to the imprisonment of Cardinal Mindszenty, his successor as leader of Hungarian Catholics, Archbishop Grősz, and large numbers of other clergy. Lutheran bishop Lajos Ordass was tried and
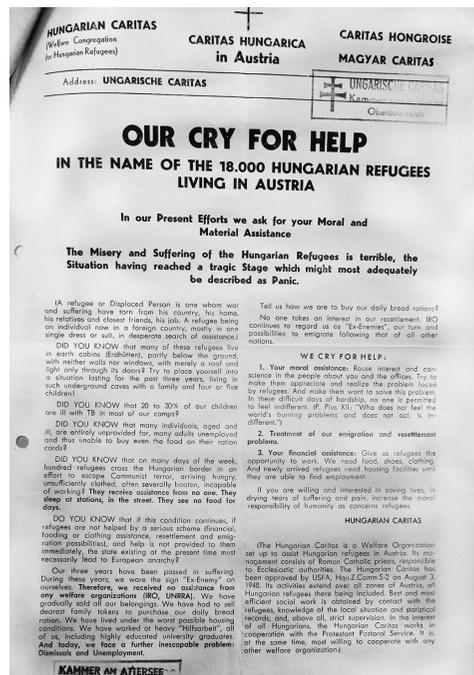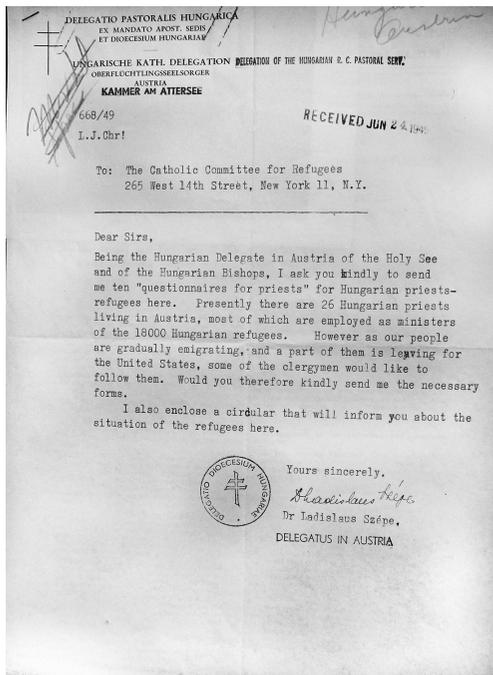
Figure 2. Fr. László Szépe to the Catholic Committee for Refugees in New York, 1949, with an appeal for assistance for Hungarian refugees in Austria from Caritas Hungarica in Austria. Source: Center for Migration Studies. 024. NCWC—Department of Immigration—New York Office and NCWC Catholic Committee for Refugees. Records. General Correspondence. Box 21/31. Reprinted with the permission of the Center for Migration Studies of New York.

---

34   SCUA. Box 62: Councils Abroad; Box 127: Country Committees, folder: Hungary.

35   The data are taken from *A magyar katolikusok szenvedései 1944–1989*.

imprisoned, and Reformed bishops László Ravasz and László Pap were forced out of public life.

Religious order priests whose schools were closed were for the most part deprived of opportunities to serve as priests. Some found placement in the parishes thanks to the support of bishops who were willing to take this risky step, but many left the country illegally. Law XXVI, promulgated in 1950, defined illegal travel abroad as a crime against the state order because it deprived the country of labor and capital and placed the fugitive in the service of imperialist interests and spies.[36] More than 70 Jesuits, Cistercians, and Paulines left the country illegally in this period.[37] Those accused of assisting illegal emigration were tried and convicted under Law XXVI.

The CRS sponsored the resettlement of hundreds of Catholic clergy from East Central Europe to the U.S. Fr. László Szépe, the coordinator of the priests serving Hungarian refugees in Austria, wrote to the office in New York in 1949: "as our people are gradually emigrating, and a part of them of them is leaving for the United States, some of the clergymen would like to follow them. Would you kindly send me the necessary forms." The annual report of WRS to its supervisory board for 1951–52 stated that "415 displaced priests from Iron Curtain countries have been brought to US since 1948."[38]

Religious congregations in the diaspora were well supplied with new immigrant clergy. For many emigrants, the loss of the homeland, hunger, the uncertainty of life in the DP camps, and then adjustment to a new homeland after resettlement were dispiriting. The Catholic priests' sense of mission lent purpose and optimism to their segment of the Hungarian emigration.[39] In the reports to Hungary's spy agency, the harmful influence of the "reactionary" clergy on Hungarian emigrants and their hostile attitude toward the socialist order were repeatedly emphasized.[40] Religious communities provided an important support network for the recent Hungarian émigrés. To the extent that they had a political orientation, it was indeed decidedly conservative.

---

36   Horváth et al., eds., *Iratok az igazságszolgáltatás történetéhez,* v1, 300–01; v4, 317–19.

37   Bánkuti, *Jezsuiták a diktatúrában*, 54–64.

38   AANY. Report to the Board of Trustees, War Relief Services, 1 October 1951 to 30 September 1952. p12. Collection Number 023.002. Catholic Relief Services Collection. Box 1, Folders 5, 9: Catholic Committee for Refugees, Annual Reports; Folder 24: Report to the Board of Trustees, War Relief Services

39   Dreisziger, *Church and Society in Hungary and in the Hungarian*; Borbándi, 28

40   ABTL. 3.2.5. 0-8-2001/42, "Szabadságharcosok": reports on Hungarian émigré communities in 1950; 4.1. A-3177, "Összefoglaló jelentés az egyházi emigrációról": insights from intercepted émigré and clerical mail, 1959.

International Organizations and Austria in 1956

Three successive agencies of the United Nations coordinated refugee relief on behalf of the international organization beginning in 1943: the United Nations Refugee and Rehabilitation Administration (UNRRA), the International Refugee Organization (IRO), and, beginning in 1951, the United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees (UNHCR). Continuing challenges for these organizations included the international dispute about their purpose and the limited funding placed at their disposal. The status of refugee, defined by the Geneva Convention of 1951, prescribed political or religious persecution in one's home country as a precondition, and thus excluded many emigrants from international protection. The Soviet Union favored repatriation of emigrants, and resettlement was supported increasingly by the West as an alternative, but subject to the willingness of the receiving country. Another international agency in Geneva, which focused on resettlement and excluded members of the Soviet bloc, was the Intergovernmental Committee on European Migration (ICEM).

The UNHCR relied upon the Red Cross, ICEM, and the voluntary agencies to compensate for its own limitations. The first High Commissioner, the Dutchman Dr. G. J. van Heuven Goedhart, far from taking a rigidly secular stance, recognized the religious motivation of many voluntary agencies as appropriate and valuable. His address at the international Catholic migration congress organized by the ICMC in the Netherlands in September 1954 followed one by Msgr. Edward E. Swanstrom, the Executive Director of WRS. Applauding the American monsignor's remarks, Goedhart asserted that "the Christian spirit behind the work is the main impetus, the most important impetus, which will lead us to achieve our goal."[41]

The goal of refugee relief—resettlement, permanent settlement, or repatriation—was an ongoing challenge for Austria, which received two million refugees after 1945 of whom about 700,000 would eventually remain in Austria.[42] Some 114,000 so-called old refugees, 20,000 of them living in camps, remained in Austria on the eve of the Hungarian crisis.[43] Some were German expellees for whom the Austrian government took responsibility, while others were non-Germans. Thus the Austrian government, UNHCR, and associated agencies were collaborators of long standing; the UNHCR, ICEM, and the voluntary

---

41 van Heuven Goedhart, "Address," 19.
42 "Flüchtlingsland Österreich."
43 Report of the UNHCR, 17 January 1957, cited by Kecskés, "Bevezetés," 26.

agencies maintained offices in Vienna, and both the ACVAFS and its Austrian counterpart periodically convened meetings of their affiliated agencies.[44] The achievement of Austrian sovereignty by the State Treaty of 1955 increased the government's ability to address emigrants' needs by eliminating the division of the country into zones of military occupation and reducing the pressure by the Soviet Union for the repatriation of émigrés. The ruling coalition of the two major parties, ÖVP (the People's Party, or Christian Democrats) and SPÖ (the Socialists), was united in its support for sovereignty and refugee relief. The ÖVP supplied Austria's Chancellor, Julius Raab, and Foreign Minister, Leopold Figl, while the SPÖ supplied the Minister of Interior, Oskar Helmer. As we will see, Helmer played a crucial role in the refugee program.

In the spirit of the government coalition, Austria's Catholic bishops issued a pastoral letter on social concerns criticizing both liberal capitalism and Communism and calling for social solidarity and partnership, with the traditional Catholic preference for local over government initiative.[45] The bishops' letter, dated October 16, 1956, was surely in the minds of many Austrian Catholics on the eve of the Hungarian revolution. The Catholic Archbishop of Vienna, Franz König, called upon his SOS Department and Caritas to collect and distribute donations for Hungarians after October 23. Both the Austrian government and the UN General Assembly called for an end to the fighting and the sending of humanitarian aid to the Hungarian people. The leaders of Austrian Caritas and the WCC delivered a major shipment to Győr on October 31, and convoys of Caritas and the Red Cross made it as far as Budapest. Donations of medicine, food, and clothing from governments and private agencies began arriving in Austria and Hungary by land and air. Archbishop König became co-chair of an *Österreichisches Nationalkommittee für Ungarn*, which coordinated aid "with the participation of all welfare groups, Catholic, Protestant, and Jewish, public and private." Fr. Fabian Flynn, the head of the CRS office in Vienna, reportedly led two convoys with ten trucks of supplies to Budapest and personally met Cardinal Mindszenty, but was turned back on a third trip.[46] Other religious agencies were similarly engaged.

---

44   The Arbeitsgemeinschaft der freiwilligen Hilfsorganisationen is alluded to in the records of the ACVAFS, but I could not locate its records in any Austrian repository.

45   Rusch, ed. *Der Sozialhirtenbrief der österreichischen Bischöfe.*

46   Wycislo, "Escape to America," 326–27. Msgr. Wycislo was the deputy director of CRS. The reader may justly be skeptical about the details of his narrative, since he writes with some exaggeration: "It is conservatively estimated that 85% of the approximately 140,000 Hungarian escapees are Roman Catholics." 332. A report on Flynn's later promotion includes his biography: "Priest Who Aided Freedom Fighters

After the second Soviet intervention on November 4, the aid convoys were no longer able to enter Hungary. There was a new emphasis on refugee relief, which the UN's General Secretary assigned to the UNHCR. On October 28, when 10,000 refugees had already entered Austria, Oskar Helmer declared that his country would grant asylum to any Hungarian who requested it, without examining individuals' motives. Fearing much larger numbers would overwhelm Austria, Helmer wired the countries represented in the leadership of the UNHCR and ICEM on November 4 to ask them to pledge donations and accept Hungarians for resettlement.

Religious Agencies Meet the Refugee Crisis in Austria

The UNHCR and ICEM had access to national governments (among which the American government donated more money and material for refugee relief than any other source), but the voluntary societies had the ability to mobilize rapidly and motivate volunteers. As the flow of Hungarians across the largely open Austrian border swelled on 4 November, Helmer called an emergency meeting of König's committee, and Caritas volunteers began a desperate effort to prepare the former Soviet camp at Traiskirchen. The camp was in terrible shape when the first Hungarians arrived that evening. But many organizations pitched in to get the situation under control. A British Quaker reported:

> One sees…all manner of uniforms. A boy scout for instance, suddenly charges up a long flight of stairs; a Catholic priest goes from room to room; a journalist squats on the edge of somebody's bed struggling to get a coherent story on to [sic] paper. All have come to help; everybody wants to do something useful, and it is indeed surprising that out of the chaos little miracles of organization do emerge and impossible things do get done.[47]

Named CRS-NCWC Director of Information," NCWC News Service, November 16, 1961. CMS, NCWC Department of Immigration—General Correspondence. Catholic Conference on Industrial Problems—Catholic Relief Services. Box 10. Folder: Catholic Relief Services-NCWC, Diocesan Resettlement Committees

47   Eileen Taylor, "Life in Traiskirchen," in an AFSC newsletter dated December 1956. In SCUA. Box 82, folder: Hungarian Revolution 1956: Agencies, relief programs.

Having relatively small communities in the countries of resettlement, the Quakers were given the task of overall coordination of clothing distribution in the camp.

At a higher level, the agency leaders found coordination challenging because of their organizations' independence, missionary impulse, and the extraordinary emergency they faced and wanted to address without delay. Charles H. Jordan was the JDC's Director General for Overseas Operations representing the Standing Conference of Voluntary Agencies. He convened agencies in Vienna on the evening of November 5 in hopes of leaving immediately afterwards for consultations in New York, but decided to delay his departure. The ICEM office reported after talking to him that, "[e]ach voluntary agency evidently wanted its own particular empire protected and there was great difficulty to combine ideas and co-ordinate activities," and "Jordan was thoroughly disappointed with the outcome of the meeting." ICEM for its part disapproved of the desire of Caritas and CRS to move Catholic refugees out of the camps and into smaller, private facilities. ICEM objected to this and resolved to consult Norris about it.[48]

The push by the Austrian government for resettlement, to which ICEM, the UNHCR, and member governments were responding, prompted resistance by the voluntary agencies. Helmer and ICEM preferred to keep the refugees in camps as long as they were in Austria so that they could be registered there and communicate promptly with governments about resettlement opportunities. Caritas for its part claimed that many refugees were deciding in favor of resettlement too hastily, under the pressure of the inhumane and demoralizing conditions in the camps and the recruitment efforts of receiving countries. Traiskirchen, it was reported, could provide places to sleep for only three-fourths of its 4,000 residents, and it lacked electricity and running water. Caritas arranged and helped pay (with support from the government) for thousands of refugees to stay in hotels where they could recover from the shock of their life-changing experience, receive counselling about options for employment, resettlement, or even repatriation ("for no one has the right to deny fugitives their homeland forever"), and decide whether they wanted to travel farther or wait for their

---

48   IOM. A.R. Driver, Chief, Department of Operations, "Notes on Austrian Position," November 5–6, in International Organization for Migration, Library Archives. Binder: C.I.M. Hungarian Refugees SIT-00-049. Béla Rásky has argued that the voluntary agencies' collaboration was undermined by their "subtle competitive relationship." "'Flüchtlinge haben auch auch Pflichten.'"

relatives.[49] The program was called *Gastaktion*, "because Christ comes as guest in the person of the refugee." Its originator was the director of Vienna Caritas since 1950, Msgr. Leopold Ungar, and it was reportedly imitated by the Evangelisches Hilfswerk, JDC, and the Knights of Malta, another Catholic aid organization, which all created similar programs.[50]

In the case of the JDC, more was involved than parallel thinking, let alone imitation. According to the JDC Annual Report,

> Because Austria had the greatest difficulty in accommodating refugees—in the beginning the camps even lacked basic necessities—the Austrian Government appealed to the population and to voluntary agencies for help. Jewish refugees also found it difficult to be quartered with some antagonistic elements among the Hungarians and [the] JDC thereupon set up a housing scheme for the placement of 9000 refugees in inns, hotels, furnished rooms and small installations.

This was very expensive, and it was gradually superseded by the establishment of two Austrian camps exclusively for Jewish refugees supported jointly by the Red Cross, the Austrian government, and the JDC.[51] The provision of kosher kitchens was one consideration, but not the only one, since Orthodox Jews constituted only a minority of the Hungarian Jews.

The religious agencies gave special, but not exclusive, attention to their coreligionists. There were variations in the religious distribution of the refugees in 1956–57 compared to the data in Hungary's 1949 census. Two surveys by the Austrian government[52] of the Hungarians still present in the country in February and October 1957 found the percentage of Catholics consistent with their percentage in 1949, that of the Protestants lower, and that of the Jews much higher:

---

49   CZW. "Sinn der Flüchtlingsaktion der Karitas" speaks of 3,000 Hungarians hosted, while "Die Ungarnhilfe der Caritas," apparently written later, speaks of 7,000. The compilation by Caritas in 2006, "50 Jahr Ungarnkrise," states that 6098 had been housed by the Caritas *Gastaktion* by January 1957.

50   CZW. "Caritas der Erzdiözese Wien. Caritas-Verband," Vienna, December 12, 1956.

51   AJDC. Joint Distribution Committee, *1957 Annual Report*, 4.

52   Kern, *Österreich: Offene Grenze der Menschlichkeit*, 78. The original compilation for 1 February is in "Sozialstatistische Mitteilung," UNOG. Fonds 11 Series 1 Box 304: Statistics—Hungarian refugees.

	1949 census[53]	February 1, 1957	October 28, 1957
Greek, Roman Catholics	70.5 percent	68.3 percent	70.1 percent
Reformed + Lutherans	27.1 percent	16.1 percent	18.7 percent
Jews	2.7 percent	10.2 percent	10.5 percent

Table 1. Religious distribution of Hungarians in Austria

The low percentage of Protestants may be in large part a consequence of the emigrants' geographic origin. A later analysis of the emigrants by Hungary's Central Statistical Office provided no religious data, but noted that more than 80 percent of the refugees had a last Hungarian place of residence in Budapest or towns further west, whereas the largest concentration of Protestants was in the east.[54] In the case of 365 refugees interviewed by the Columbia University Research Project Hungary (CURPH), whose metadata are searchable online, a preponderance of Catholics and residents of Budapest is observable.[55] One may argue, as does András Mink is examining the CURPH findings, that "Western observers...had an obsolete image of an essentially rural and religious Hungarian society and disregarded the urbanization, industrialization and secularization that had been under way [sic] long before the communist takeover."[56] The fact remains that governments and relief agencies, and not only CURPH, attached importance to religious categories.

A modest but significant number of clergy left the country. Of the 365 CURPH interview subjects, seven were identified as Catholic priests.[57] Applying the same ratio for the 200,000 56ers would produce a total of 3,836 priests. The leadership of the Jesuits in Hungary voted after the Revolution to send the thirty novices of its province abroad.[58] The superior of the Paulines, István Jenő Csellár, had been imprisoned in 1951 for various alleged crimes, including providing assistance for illegal émigrés. Csellár himself joined the exodus after the Revolution, as evidenced by his petition for admission to the U.S. from

---

53   Central Statistical Office, *1949. évi népszámlalás*, Pt 2, 12.

54   "KSH felmérése az 1956-os disszidálásról, 177; maps for the distribution of the Lutherans and Reformed in 1920, in Balogh and Gergely, *Egyházak az újkori Magyarországon 1790–1992,* 262–63.

55   *Hungarian Refugee Interviews from 1957–1958*.

56   Mink, "Columbia University Research Project Hungary," 13.

57   *Hungarian Refugee Interviews from 1957–1958*. One of the seven answered affirmatively as to whether he was an "active fighter in 1956." "No. 478" was a 28 year-old Franciscan monk.

58   Bánkuti, *Jezsuiták a diktatúrában*, 173.

Austria, along with two other members of his order. He entered the U.S. in July 1957. [59]

The percentage of Jewish emigrants was remarkably high relative to their remaining population, which had continued to shrink after 1949 due to legal and illegal emigration. Given the varying criteria for Jewish identity, historians are cautious in their estimates of the number of Jewish 56ers, ranging from 15,000 to 30,000, from one-fifth to one-third of the members of the Jewish population of Hungary who had remained on the eve of the revolution. Jewish survivors in Hungary were understandably anxious about the possibility of an anti-Semitic upsurge, and this, more than the actual incidents during the revolution, may explain the Jewish exodus.[60] Fully two-thirds (8117) of the Hungarian citizens granted permission to emigrate legally in the first five months of 1957 emigrated to Israel.[61]

A high percentage of all the emigrants chose the United States as their desired destination, between 45 percent and 53 percent in the two Austrian surveys.[62] More émigrés ended up settling in the U.S. than in any other country, but there were many who, hoping in vain for an American visa, refused to go elsewhere and became demoralized and in some cases suicidal.

The U.S. was as eager as other countries to expedite resettlement, as was urgently demanded by the Austrians, but it faced certain legal limitations unknown to other receiving countries. A provision in the Refugee Relief Act stated that an entry visa required an *assurance* that the traveler would not become a public charge, and during the period of greatest urgency the voluntary agencies were granted responsibility for assurances based on a quota for their coreligionists. Pierce Gerety, special assistant to the U.S. Secretary of State for refugee affairs, told an emergency meeting of the ACVAFS in November: "The Austrian government wants these people out as quickly as possible." The committee's chair, Msgr. Swanstrom, and other agency representatives expressed concern about pressure for rapid action, especially because they did not want to be the ones to decide who would get visas to enter the U.S.[63] It was apparently

---

59   CMS. CMS 023b. United States Catholic Conference. Bureau of Immigration. Records. Series VII: Clergy. Box 145, folder 4423.

60   Komoróczy, *A zsidók története Magyarországon,* 1032–40; Stark, *Hungarian Jews During the Holocaust,* 168; AJDC. Joint Distribution Committee, *1957 Annual Report*, 3.

61   "KSH," 177.

62   Kern, *Österreich: Offene Grenze der Menschlichkeit,* 80.

63   SCUA. Box 69: Displaced Persons and Refugees. Folder: Migration and Refugee Problems, Committee on. Minutes. Meeting of the Committee on Migration and Refugee Problems, November 9, 1956.

this peculiarity in American procedures that prompted an agreement between the CRS and ICMC according to which the CRS would focus its immigration counseling on movements to the U.S., whereas the ICMC and Caritas would "counsel schemes both inside and outside Europe."[64] Fr. Flynn wrote New York from the Vienna office of the CRS describing the pressure he was under, but he also reported improvement:

> Of the thousands of Hungarian Refugees who have already gone to the United States under the emergency and sponsored by CRS I doubt that more than 200 were really thoroughly interviewed. We simply were not given the time [by the Embassy] to do this… Now, as I said before, and thank God, we can act in a more orderly and sensible manner.[65]

The CRS staff in Austria, bolstered by colleagues from neighboring countries and volunteers, numbered 225 in locations around the country. The head of the Salzburg office of the CRS reported that the work was "a nightmare of improvisation" and "not entirely free from confusion," but succeeded thanks to dedication and collaboration with the many other agencies and organizations.[66]

James Norris wrote that "the sudden Hungarian exodus has constituted the biggest movement of Catholic refugees. Yet Catholic organizations have not been alone in coping with the problem."[67] The ICMC's *Migration News* understandably focused on the Catholic organizations, and indeed they had far more staff working directly with the Hungarian refugees than the other religious agencies. A coordinating committee for government, intergovernmental, and voluntary agencies working on the Hungarian refugee crisis met in Geneva seventeen times between 13 November 1956 and 21 October 1957. The minutes reveal strong engagement not only by the CRS and ICMC, but also by Charles Jordan, representing the Standing Conference of Voluntary Agencies Working for Refugees and the JDC, Edgar Chandler, and various representatives of the

---

64   UNOG. Victor Beermann [head of the UNHCR office in Vienna] to the UNHCR office in Geneva, December 3, 1956. Fonds 11 Series 1. Box 105. 4/45 HUN International Catholic Migration Commission-Assistance to Hungarian Refugees.

65   CMS. Flynn to Msgr. Emil N. Kamora, Executive Director, The Catholic Committee for Refugees, NY. 1/7/57. In Center for Migration Studies. O24. NCWC—Department of Immigration—New York Office and NCWC Catholic Committee for Refugee. Records. General Correspondence. Box 9/31, Folder: Hungarian Children. Children's Division.

66   Boyle, "N.C.W.C.-Austria and the Hungarian Refugees," 17–19.

67   Norris, "Hungarian Refugee Emergency," 2–3.

UNHCR, ICEM, Red Cross, U.S. Escapee Program, CARE, AFSC, and various smaller agencies.[68]

Recurrent topics in the coordinating committee included the current status of refugee flow into and out of Hungary, the management of the camps by the Red Cross or the Austrian government, and the supply of food and clothing. Both the Catholic agencies and those with fewer staff on the ground in Austria distributed materials collected through their own fundraising efforts as well as those supplied by U.S. government surplus and USEP funds. Within the ACVAFS New York office, the Committee on Migration and Refugee Affairs focused on the movement of people, whereas a separate Ad Hoc Committee on Hungary was dedicated to the supply of material within both Austria and Hungary.[69] The Vienna council of the ACVAFS may have met less frequently (there are relatively few minutes in the ACVAFS archives) because it was so busy actually working with the refugees. One topic documented in the records is the division of proceeds from a fundraising effort on behalf of Hungarian youth. One such breakdown was 56 percent for CRS, 21 percent for the Lutheran World Federation/World Council of Churches, 11 percent for AJDC, and 2 percent each for the Brethren Service Commission, the Hungarian Refugee Service, the International Social Service, the World Ort Union, and the YMCA/YWCA.[70]

Care for the several thousand unaccompanied youth was an increasingly common topic in the committee meetings, especially as the number of Hungarian refugees waned in 1957. The worldwide interest in adopting refugee orphans far outstripped their actual number. The UNHCR, Austrian and Hungarian governments, and the voluntary agencies were all engaged in a discussion about the options for repatriation, resettlement, or settlement in Austria. Many voluntary agencies helped establish group homes and schools for Hungarian young people who resettled in Germany or stayed in Austria.[71]

Hungarian intelligence analysis of intercepted mail[72] reported frequent contacts between the refugees and the clergy in the camps and resettlement communities. Allegations of anti-Communist agitation in these encounters,

---

68   The minutes of the seventeen meetings are reproduced in Hungarian translation (from the English original) in Kecskés, *Egy globális humanitárius akció hétköznapjai.*

69   The minutes for five meetings of the Ad Hoc Committee on Hungary are online at AJDC.

70   SCUA. Minutes for the meeting of 16 May 1957, in Box 61. Councils Abroad—AUSTRIA—Hungarian Refugee Relief 1956–57.

71   Nagy, *Magyar középiskolák Ausztriában 1956 után*; Cserháti, "A katolikus egyház szerepe az 1956-os magyar fiatalok beilleszkedésében Németországban."

72   ABTL. 4.1. A-3177, "Összefoglaló jelentés az egyházi emigracióról."

recruitment into intelligence services, or dissemination of propaganda seem to have been exaggerations. The religious component of these encounters presumed concern for the individual traveler and how he or she might deal with the available choices with the help of a kind word and ready ear, perhaps also with sacraments or prayer. In their committee reports, the WCC and the Catholic agencies emphasized that they had staff who spoke Hungarian and sought out the refugees. On November 23, 1956, Pope Pius named Bishop Stephan László, administrator of the Burgenland province (where most of the refugees entered Austria) and a speaker of Hungarian, as Apostolic Visitor for the Catholic Hungarian refugees in Austria. In this position, László had authority over all Hungarian priests arriving in Austria as refugees and the responsibility of ensuring that priests with knowledge of Hungarian attend to the refugees wherever they were. László published a bulletin in German and another in Hungarian for clergy working with the refugees.[73]

In the United States, the religious agencies and clergy detailed to Camp Kilmer participated in the processing of refugees, performed religious services, and held weddings. The fifteen members of the President's Committee for Hungarian Refugee Relief in Washington, DC included CRS Director Msgr. Edward Swanson, Charles P. Taft (one of the founders of the WCC), and ACVAFS Chairman Moses A. Leavitt of the JDC. Four of the seven voluntary agencies represented at Camp Kilmer were religious in character: the CRS, CWS, HIAS, and LRS. Camp Kilmer's operating manual states:

> the NCWC often assigns groups of refugees to a given Diocese, which is in turn expected to work out the actual sponsorships locally within the parishes. In all instances, the Sponsoring Agency is the organization to which the United States Government and the Hungarians look for the finalizing of the resettlement plan, as well as the maintenance of contact.[74]

---

73 DAE. The archives contain one issue (issue 2) of the German bulletin *Mitteilungen des apostolischen Administrators für die seelsorgerliche der ungarischen Flüchtlinge* and none of the Hungarian bulletin *Egyházi értesítő*. The German bulletin indicates he requested reports from the Hungarian refugee priests, but I'm unable to locate these reports, nor do there seem to be copies of either bulletin in the Austrian or Hungarian National Libraries. Selected documents and accounts of pastoral work among the refugees are published in Gáal, ed., *1956 und das Burgenland*.

74 *Manual of Policies and Procedures*. The passage cited is from E-8, "Functions and Responsibilities of the Sponsoring Agencies."

Many refugees left the camp in response to invitations from relatives or employers without waiting for religious sponsorship. In all, 32,000 refugees passed through Camp Kilmer before it closed in April, 1957. The religious agencies and at least one Hungarian American organization criticized the decision to channel refugees through Camp Kilmer.[75] On 13 November 1956, the CRS invited diocesan resettlement directors to notify the central office if they were ready to receive Hungarians in large quantities, encouraging them to write: "send us a planeload." A follow-up circular issued on 3 December stated: "We have had dozens of requests for planeloads of refugees for specific cities... We have agreed that all refugees would come to Camp Kilmer where we would group them for transportation to specific destinations."

According to the *Resettlement Newsletter* of the CRS, twelve dioceses did receive planeloads, carrying 75-100 people at a time.[76] Two Hungarian priests organized the reception of the planeload that landed in Chicago on 13 December and apparently supplied the front page headline in the *Chicago Daily Sun-Times*: "Isten Hozta a Szabadság Országabá [sic] (Translation from Hungarian: God Brought

A chartered plane awaits first group of Hungarian refugees to be re-settled in Detroit. Pictured with refugees before leaving Newark Air-port are l. to r. Edmund E. Cummings, Asst. Executive Director, Re-settlement Division, CRS-NCWC, Senator Charles Potter of Michigan; Rev. Andrew Jacobs and Rev. John Nagy of Detroit.

The first group of Hungarian refugees arrived in Chicago on De-cember 13. At the foot of the stairway to the plane, ready to welcome the newcomers, was His Eminence Samuel Cardinal Stritch. First refugees off the plane were a Hungarian physician, his physician wife and their infant son, who cannot be identified for fear of reprisals against their family, still in Hungary.

Figure 3. "Send us a planeload": The 21 December 1956 issue of the CRS's Resettlement Newsletter depicts planeloads of people arriving in Detroit and Chicago. CMS 023b. Bureau of Immigration, Box 153. Folder 4857. Hungarians, pt. 2. Reprinted with the permission of the Center for Migration Studies of New York.

---

75   On the government's view of Camp Kilmer and its critics, see Niessen, "Hungarian Refugees of 1956," 129.

76   CMS 023b. Bureau of Immigration, Box 153. Folder 4857. Hungarians, pt. 2 and folder 4858. Hungarians, pt. 3.

You to Freedom's Country."[77] Another paper reported: "A Hungarian refugee broke into a warm smile" at the sight of the headline.[78]

Conclusion

The history of the reception of Hungarian refugees after the 1956 Revolution has generally been recounted as an impressive success story. The refugees in general were highly educated, and they brought with them youthful ambition. They benefitted from growing economies in the host countries, thus it might seem that they were predestined for success in their new lives. We can ascribe the warm welcome they received in part to the Cold War heroization of freedom fighters and victims of Communist repression. This study suggests that the religious or spiritual message in this welcome must also be considered. Voluntary agencies, their donors, and volunteers were not immune to the political milieu, but they were also motivated by their particular, and indeed widely shared, humanitarian mission.

The collaboration between the bureaucrats and the voluntary agencies was largely successful, despite their at times diverging missions. The resolutely upbeat tone of American government relief managers was at odds with the occasionally tense exchanges between the American officials and voluntary agency representatives. In contrast to the positive note in the promotional materials of the President's Committee for Hungarian Refugee Relief, its chair, Tracy Voorhees, regretted the American decision to phase out large-scale refugee relief in the spring of 1957 in response to declining support for the program in Congress. Fr. Flynn, the director of the CRS office in Vienna, spoke to a meeting of Catholic resettlement directors in New York on February 19, 1957. He painted an alarming picture of overcrowding in Austrian camps, and he lamented the flagging support for the refugees among politicians.[79] The demoralizing waits endured by refugees still stranded in the Austrian camps and cases of unemployment in countries of resettlement prompted some refugees to return to Hungary. Voluntary repatriation reached over 20,000 by 1960.[80]

---

77   *Chicago Daily Sun-Times*, December 13, 1956, p 1. The Hungarian version (and the English translation) that the paper included in the headline were correct, with only one error in the Hungarian diacritics.
78   Gilstrap, "Chicago Welcomes Hungarian Refugees," *Christian Science Monitor*, December 15, 1956, 6.
79   "Refugee Centers Scored by Priest: Return to Hungary Seen if 'Indecent' Overcrowding in Austria Continues," *New York Times* February 20, 1957, 12.
80   Niessen, "Hungarian Refugees of 1956," 131–33; Porter, *Benevolent Empire*, 135–52.

The ACVAFS published a report in April 1958 that noted various purported shortcomings in the reception of Hungarian refugees, from the federal government's preference for routing refugees through Camp Kilmer to inadequate attention to humanitarian considerations and inequitable, inconsistent criteria applied in the selection of candidates for resettlement.[81] Fr. Flynn had called in his 19 February address for the U.S. government and the UNHCR to act more responsibly. This would indeed occur in the coming years, as both took on a larger share of the initiative and expense of refugee relief. The relative impact of the voluntary agencies would consequently decline, although they continue to exert some influence to the present day.[82]

Bibliography

Archival Sources

AANY Archives of the Ardiocese of New York, Yonkers. Cardinal Spellman Papers
ABTL Állambiztonsági Szolgálatok Történeti Levéltára, Budapest, Hungary
AJDC American Jewish Distribution Committee, New York, online archives at
          http://archives.jdc.org/
CMS   Center for Migration Studies, New York
CZW   Caritas Zentrale Wien, Austria. Binder of reports on the Hungarian Crisis
DAE   Diözesanarchiv Eisenstadt, Austria. Nachlass Bischof László
DAW   Diözesanarchiv Wien, Austria
IOM   International Organization for Migration, Geneva, Switzerland. Library Archives.
          Intergovernmental Committee for European Migration, Records
SCUA Special Collections and University Archives, Rutgers University,
          New Brunswick, New Jersey
          American Council of Voluntary Societies for Foreign Service, Papers
UNOG Archives of the United Nations in Geneva, Switzerland. United Nations High
          Commissioner for Refugees

---

81   *Report of Fact Finding Committee of the Committee on Migration and Refugee Problems*, April 21, 1958; SCUA Box 69, folder Migration and Refugee Problems, Committee on, and Box 82, folder Fact Finding Committee: Minutes-Memos-Reports-Correspondence 1956–58.
82   Porter, "Epilogue," in *Benevolent Empire*, 205–19; Loescher, *The UNHCR and World Politics*, especially "The Emerging Independence of the UNHCR under Auguste Lindt," 81–104.

Secondary Sources

American Council of Voluntary Agencies for Foreign Service, *Report of Fact Finding Committee of the Committee on Migration and Refugee Problems*, April 21, 1958. Online at JDC Archives online. Accessed May 20, 2017. http://archives.jdc.org/.

Balogh, Margit, and Jenő Gergely. *Egyházak az újkori Magyarországon 1790–1992. Adattár.* [Churches in Hungary in the Modern Era, 1790–1992]. Budapest: História, 1996.

Bánkuti, Gábor. *Jezsuiták a diktatúrában: A Jézus Társasága Magyarországi Rendtartománya története 1945–1965* [Jesuits in the dictatorship: The history of the Hungarian Province of the Society of Jesus, 1945–1965]. Budapest: L'Harmattan, 2011.

Bauer, Yehuda. *Flight and Rescue: Brichah*. New York: Random House, 1970.

Borbándi, Gyula. *A magyar emigráció életrajza 1945–1985* [A biography of Hungarian emigration, 1945–1985]. Bern: European Protestant Hungarian Free University, 1985.

Boyle, John H. "N.C.W.C.-Austria and the Hungarian Refugees." *Migration News* 6, no. 1 (1957): 17–19.

Chandler, Edgar H. S. *The High Tower of Refuge: The Inspiring Story of Refugee Relief throughout the World.* London: Odhams Press Limited, 1959.

Chiba, Hiromi. "The Role of the Protestant Church in the US Refugee Resettlement Program during the Early Cold War Era: The Methodist Case," *Exchange* 43 (2014): 9–28.

Cserháti, Ferenc. "A katolikus egyház szerepe az 1956-os magyar fiatalok beilleszkedésében Németországban" [The role of the Catholic Church in the integration of 1956 Hungarian youth in Germany]. In *1956 utóélete Ausztriában - Európában: a meneküléstől az integrációig: "Kufstein IX.": tanácskozás Felsőpulyán 2006. szeptember 9–10-én* [The afterlife of 1956 in Austria and Europe: From flight to integration: "Kufstein IX.": Felsőpulya Symposium, September 9–10, 2006], edited by Ernő Nagy and Lajos Böröndi, 161–76. Vienna: Sodalitas, 2007.

Donald and Vera Blinken Collection – Hungarian Refugee Interviews from 1957–1958. Accessed May 15, 2017. http://w3.osaarchivum.org/digitalarchive/blinken/search.php.

Dreisziger, Nándor. *Church and Society in Hungary and in the Hungarian Diaspora. Toronto:* University of Toronto Press, 2016.

Duff, Edward, S.J. *The Social Thought of the World Council of Churches*. New York: Association Press, 1956.

Dunai, Andrea. "Élet a galutban: Magyar-zsidó "hontalanok" (Displaced Persons) a nyugati megszállás övezetében" [Life in galut: The Hungarian-Jewish "homeless" (displaced persons) in the Western Occupation Zone]. *Múlt és jövő* 2 (2010): 60.

Egan, Eileen. *For Whom There is No Room: Scenes from the Refugee World.* New York: Paulist Press, 1995.

1956 és a szocializmus: Válság és újragondolás [1956 and Socialism: Crisis and rethinking] (Webpage). Accessed January 28, 2017. http://1956-2016.uni-eszterhazy.hu/.

Feder, Theodore D. "Ecclesiastical Care of Hungarian Refugees: Jewish Refugees," *Integration: Bulletin International* (Association for the Study of the World Refugee Problem, Vaduz; Hofmann-Druck und Verlag, Augsburg). Special issue on Hungary: vol. 5, no 2 (1957): Aid to Hungarian Refugees 1956–1957: Reports to the 7th General Convention of A.W.R./A.E.R. Arnhem, September 9–12, submitted by the Austrian Division, 131.

"Flüchtlingsland Österreich," on the UNHCR website. Accessed February 4, 2017. http://www.unhcr.at/unhcr/in-oesterreich/fluechtlingsland-oesterreich.html.

Gaál, Károly, ed. *1956 und das Burgenland: Berichte über die Hilfsaktionen für ungarische Flüchtlinge: eine Dokumentation von Studenten des Fachhochschul-Studienganges "Internationale Wirtschaftsbeziehungen."* Eisenstadt: Amt der Burgenländischen Landesregierung, Abt. XII/2, Landesarchiv und Landesbibliothek, 1996.

Gergely, Jenő. *Katolikus egyház, magyar társadalom 1890–1986: Prohászkától Lékaiig* [Catholic Church, Hungarian society, 1890–1986: From Prohászka to Lékai]. Budapest: Tankönyvkiadó, 1989.

Gorman, Robert F. *Historical Dictionary of Refugee and Disaster Relief Organizations.* 2nd ed. Lanham: The Scarecrow Press, 2000.

Havasy, Gyula, ed. *A magyar katolikusok szenvedései 1944–1989: Havasy Gyula dokumentumgyűjteménye* [The sufferings of Hungarian Catholics, 1944–1989: The document collection of Gyula Havasy]. Budapest: n.p., 1990.

Herberg, Will. *Protestant, Catholic, Jew: An Essay in American Religious Sociology.* New York: Doubleday & Doubleday Company, 1955.

van Heuven Goedhart, GJ. "Address." In *International Catholic Migration Congress organized by the International Catholic Migration Commission, Geneva, and the Central Catholic Emigration Foundation, The Hague.* Castle Bouvigne, Breda, Netherlands. September 11–16th 1954. The Hague: Pax, [1954].

Holborn, Louise W. *Refugees: A Problem of Our Time: The Work of the United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees, 1951–1972.* Metuchen, NJ: The Scarecrow Press, 1975.

Hollenbach, David, SJ. "Religion and Forced Migration." In *The Oxford Handbook of Refugee and Forced Migration Studies,* edited by Elena Fiddian-Qasmiyeh, Gil Loescher, Katy Long, and Jando Sigona, 447–51. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2014.

Horváth, Ibolya et al., eds. *Iratok az igazságszolgáltatás történetéhez* [Writings on the history of the administration of justice], 2 vols. Budapest: Közgazdasági és Jogi Könyvkiadó, 1992.

Kecskés, Gusztáv, ed. *Egy globális humanitárius akció hétköznapjai: A magyar menekültek segélyezésének szervezésére létrehozott Koordinációs Bizottság összefoglaló jegyzőkönyvei (Genf, 1956. november 13.−1957. október 29.)* [Everyday life in a global humanitarian operation: The summary minutes of the Coordination Committee created to organize the provision of help for the Hungarian refugees (Geneva, November 13, 1956 – October 29, 1957)]. Budapest: MTA Bölcsészettudományi Kutatóközpont, Budapest, 2017.

Kern, Friedrich. *Österreich: Offene Grenze der Menschlichkeit: Die Bewältigung des ungarischen Flüchtlingsproblems im Geiste internationaler Solidarität.* Vienna: Verlag des Bundesministeriums für Inneres, 1959.

Kirby, Dianne. "The Churches and Christianity in Cold War Europe." In *A Companion to Europe since 1945,* edited by Klaus Larres, 183–207. Chichester, UK: Wiley-Blackwell, 2009.

Kirby, Dianne. "The Cold War, the Hegemony of the United States, and the Golden Age of Christian Democracy." In *World Christianities, c.1914–c.2000*, vol. 9 of *The Cambridge History of Christianity.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2008. Available in *Cambridge Histories Online.* Accessed January 29, 2017. https://doi.org/10.1017/CHOL9780521815000.017.

Köchler, Hans. "Das Verhältnis von Religion und Politik in Österreich und Europa: Die Idee des säkularen Staates." *Religion und Politik* 37 (2013), 5–17. Accessed January 29, 2017. http://www.politischebildung.com/pdfs/37-hk.pdf.

Komoróczy, Géza. *A zsidók története Magyarországon* [The History of the Jews in Hungary]. Vol. 2: *1849-től a jelenkorig* [From 1849 to the present day]. Bratislava: Kalligram, 2012.

Központi Statisztikai Hivatal. *1949. évi népszámlálás. 9. Demográfiai eredmények* [The 1949 Census. 9. demographic findings]. Budapest: Állami nyomda, 1950. Pt 2, 12. Accessed January 30, 2017. https://library.hungaricana.hu/hu/view/NEDA_1949_09/?pg=0&layout=s.

"KSH felmérése az 1956-os disszidálásról. Az illegálisan külföldre távozott személyek főbb adatai: 1956. Október 23.–1957. április 30" [The Central Statistics Office

assessment of dissidence in 1956: The main data concerning people who fled the country illegally]. *Regio: Kisebbségtudományi szemle* 2, no. 4 (1991): 174–211.

Kupke, Raymond J. "James J. Norris: An American Catholic Life." Ph.D. dissertation, Catholic University of America, 1995. Online in *ProQuest Dissertations & Theses Global.* Accessed January 31, 2017.

László, Károly. *Napló-töredék az 1849-iki menekülteket, internáltakat, különösen Kossuthot és környözetét illetőleg, Törökországban és az Amerikai Egyesült Államokban* [Diary concerning the 1849 refugees, internees, especially Kossuth and his companions]. Budapest: Franklin-Társulat, 1887.

Loescher, Gil. *The UNHCR and World Politics: A Perilous Path*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2001.

Luxmoore, Jonathan, and Jolanta Babiuch. *The Vatican and the Red Flag: The Struggle for the Soul of Eastern Europe*. London: Geoffrey Chapman, 1999.

Marrus, Michael R. *The Unwanted: European Refugees in the Twentieth Century*. New York: Oxford, 1985.

Mink, András. "Columbia University Research Project Hungary: 1956 Hungarian Refugee Interviews at OSA Archivum, Budapest." Accessed May 15, 2017. http://w3.osaarchivum.org/digitalarchive/blinken/curph.pdf.

Murber, Ibolya. "Az 1956-os magyar menekültek Ausztriában: Menekültlét és integráció" [The 1956 Hungarian refugees in Austria: Life as refugee and integration]. *Múltunk* 26, no. 3 (2016): 123–59.

Nagy, Ernő. *Magyar középiskolák Ausztriában 1956 után* [Hungarian high schools in Austria after 1956]. Budapest: World Federation of Hungarians, 1998.

Nichols, J. Bruce. *The Uneasy Alliance: Religion, Refugee Work, and U.S. Foreign Policy*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1988.

Niessen, James P. "A befogadás kultúrája és az 1957. januári osztrák menekültkvóta-indítvány" [The culture of welcome and the January 1957 Austrian refugee quota proposal]. *Világtörténet* 6 (38), no. 3 (2016): 337–56. Accessed May 15, 2017. http://dx.doi.org/doi:10.7282/T3M90BX1.

Niessen, James P. "Hungarian Refugees of 1956: From the Border to Austria, Camp Kilmer, and Elsewhere." *Hungarian Cultural Studies: e-Journal of the American Hungarian Educators Association (AHEA)*, 9 (2016): 122–36. Accessed May 15, 2017. http://dx.doi.org/10.5195/ahea.2016.261.

Pastor, Peter. "The American Reception and Settlement of Hungarian Refugees in 1956–1957." *Hungarian Cultural Studies: e-Journal of the American Hungarian Educators Association (AHEA)*, 9 (2016): 197–205. Accessed May 15, 2017. https://doi.org/10.5195/ahea.2016.255.

Porter, Stephen R. *Benevolent Empire: U.S. Power, Humanitarianism, and the World's Dispossessed.* Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2017.

President's Committee for Hungarian Refugee Relief. *Joyce Kilmer Reception Center: Manual of Policies and Procedures followed in Conjunction with Hungarian Refugee Resettlement.* 201-page typescript. Accessed May 15, 2017. http://dx.doi.org/doi:10.7282/T3ZC827K.

Public Papers of the United States Presidents, William J. Clinton. Washington, DC: Office of the Federal Register, National Archives and Records Administration, 2000. Vol. 1. Accessed May 15, 2017. https://www.gpo.gov/fdsys/pkg/PPP-1999-book1/pdf/PPP-1999-book1-doc-pg903-2.pdf.

Rásky, Béla. "'Flüchtlinge haben auch auch Pflichten': Österreich und die Ungarnflüchtlinge 1956." Presentation in Budapest, October 12, 1998. http://www.kakanien-revisited.at/beitr/fallstudie/BRasky1.pdf. Accessed February 5, 2017.

Reiss, Elizabeth Clark. *ACVAFS: Four Monographs.* New York: The American Council of Voluntary Agencies for Foreign Service, 1985.

Rusch, ed. Bischof Paul. *Der Sozialhirtenbrief der österreichischen Bischöfe.* Innsbruck: Tyrolia-Verlag, 1957.

Stark, Tamás. *Hungarian Jews during the Holocaust and after the Second World War, 1939–1949: A Statistical Review.* Boulder: East European Monographs, 2000.

Tessarolo, Rev. Giulivo, ed. *Exsul Familia: The Church's Magna Carta for Migrants.* Staten Island, NY: St. Charles Seminary, 1962.

Világtörténet 6 (38), no. 3 (2016). Thematic issue on 1956.

Wycislo, Msgr. Aloysius J. "Escape to America." *Catholic World* 93, no. 2 (1957): 326–27.

A Foreign Labor Force in Early Republican Turkey: The Case of Hungarian Migrant Workers[1]

Emre Saral

Atatürk Institute, Hacettepe University, Ankara

Beginning in the 1920s, Hungarian workers began to migrate to foreign countries for economic and political reasons. Among them, a group of Hungarians including workers, engineers, and trained experts arrived in Turkey. The laborers from Hungary entered the Turkish market before the Residence Convention signed in 1926, which mutually allowed the citizens of both signatories to reside and work in the two countries. As neither government initially implemented the necessary measures, there had been an uncontrolled flow of workers to Turkey. Enduring poor living conditions and facing several problems, including low wages and lack of social insurance, they were employed in jobs such as house building and railroad construction, and they made a serious contribution to the development of the country in the 1920s and 1930s. This essay presents the situation of the Hungarian migrant workers in Turkey in the interwar period on the basis of official documents held in Hungarian, Turkish, and British archives. I examine the socio-economic situation of Hungarians in Anatolia, the obstacles they faced, the stance of and measures adopted by the Turkish government, and the attempts that were made by the Hungarian diplomatic mission on behalf of the Hungarian citizens living in Turkey.

Keywords: Foreign labor force, Hungarians in Turkey, workers, Turkish–Hungarian relations in the interwar period

Introduction

The harsh terms of the Treaty of Trianon negatively affected the Hungarian economy and the labor market. Many of the members of the new Hungarian minority communities in the neighboring states relocated to Trianon Hungary, and this raised the unemployment rate. Political instability and increasing military production during the many conflicts and armed struggles that broke out in the wake of the war triggered inflation. Real wages also fell. The real wage of an officer at the time of the outbreak of the war had fallen by 67 percent by the

---

1   This article is an excerpt from the following study: Emre Saral, "Türkiye–Macaristan İlişkileri 1920–1945 (Relations between Turkey and Hungary, 1920–1945)" (PhD diss., Ankara Hacettepe University, 2016).

end of 1918. In the same period, farming wages dropped by 54 percent and factory workers' wages by 47 percent.[2] Economic problems in Hungary in the aftermath of World War I caught the notice of Turkish public opinion. In an official magazine on Turkey's foreign affairs in the 1930s, the contention was made that the cease of the flow of seasonal workers from Czechoslovakia to the Hungarian plain in the summertime to work the arable lands had negatively affected the economies of both countries.[3]

The idea of emigrating appealed to unemployed Hungarians who had to struggle with the effects of World War I and the Treaty of Trianon: "Countries that have more population than capital export people as agricultural laborers. The migrants, like village or urban workers, go abroad for almost no money, and they seek countries wealthier than their homelands and at least as expensive as their livelihoods."[4] Hungarians migrated to a variety of countries, including Germany, France, the USA, Canada, Brazil, Norway, the Netherlands, and Turkey. Approximately 40,000 Hungarians went abroad between 1921 and 1924 and 35,000 between 1925 and 1931.[5] Meanwhile, between 1918 and 1924, some 426,000 refugees relocated to Hungary.[6]

The population of Turkey according to the 1927 census was 13,649,945, of which 6,584,404 were males and 7,065,541 were females.[7] If one takes the area of the country (roughly 900,000 km^2) into account, it is clear that, given its comparatively low population density, Turkey had a strong need for a labor force and one would not expect high levels of unemployment. Nonetheless, the unemployment rate according to the 1927 census was 39.3 percent.[8] Furthermore, non-Muslims in Anatolia left Turkey because of the wars in 1913–23 (they either fled or were deported or expelled). This demographic exchange ended with an agreement between Turkey and Greece held at the Lausanne Conference in 1923. As a consequence of these developments, there was a decline in skilled labor in Turkey in the early 1920s. The 1927 census shows that non-Muslim citizens in

---

2 Romsics, *Magyarország története a XX. században*, 107.

3 "Harpten On Sene Sonra Macaristan," 4594–95.

4 Bayur, *Türkiye Devletinin Dış Siyasası*, 174.

5 Zeidler, *A Revíziós Gondolat*, 56; Gál, "Hungary and the Anglo-Saxon World," 507–09; Frank, "Approaches to Interwar Hungarian Migrations, 1919–1945," 346; Fermi, *Illustrious Immigrants*, 18–138; Major, *American Hungarian Relations 1918–1944*, 93–110; Mosonyi, "Franciaországi Magyarok Nyelve," 1036.

6 Zeidler, *A Revíziós Gondolat,* 57.

7 *İstatistik Yıllığı 1951,* 106.

8 Ibid.

Turkey constituted 2.6 percent of the total population.[9] Before the war, this rate was around 20 percent[10] This is one of the reasons why a huge gap appeared in the Turkish economy.[11] There was a lack of skilled workers in professions that required mastery. Thus, in the early republican period, the organization and development of Kemalist Turkey was intended to be based in part on the employment of foreign experts, workers, technicians, and engineers from various professions in order to gain momentum in every sphere of socioeconomic life.[12] The Turkish government attempted to take precautions to support the native labor force.[13] However, as these attempts would yield results only in the long term, priority was given to the employment of foreign workers and experts in order to come up with radical and quick solutions to Turkish modernization.

When mutual economic relations between the Ottoman Empire and the Austro-Hungarian Empire are examined from the perspective of the labor force, it can be observed that experts from Hungary were employed in Turkey in fields such as forestry, agriculture, veterinary care, and industry.[14] There were also attempts to collaborate on railway transportation.[15] Hungarians were also employed in mining and mine operations in Anatolia.[16] Students were sent to Hungary to learn new agricultural and industrial methods.[17]

These collaborative efforts were maintained during the interwar period. Hungarians who sought opportunities abroad quickly discovered the potential of Turkey in an economic transformation. On the one hand, the Hungarian authorities and entrepreneurs aimed to supply raw materials, find jobs for thousands of unemployed Hungarian citizens, and find a trade partner for Hungary's agricultural products. Moreover, Hungary aimed to supply plants in order to make its dismantled factories from the Habsburg period functional again.[18] On the other hand, Turkey sought ways to strengthen its recently established economy, address the deficit in its labor market, and continue to

---

9 See Table 1.

10 Ahmad, "Cumhuriyet Türkiye'sinde Sınıf Bilincinin Oluşması, 1923–45," 123.

11 Ahmad, "Cumhuriyet Türkiye'sinde," 140.

12 Gezer Baylı, "Türkiye'de İstihdam Edilen Fransız Uzmanlar Ve Türk Modernleşmesine Katkıları," 8.

13 Sakal, "Türkiye'de Çalışma Hayatının Millileştirilmesi."

14 Toprak, *İttihad-Terakki ve Cihan Harbi Savaş Ekonomisi ve Türkiye'de Devletçilik,* 18–24.

15 Namal, *Türk–Macar İlişkileri*, 131–49; Yiğit Türker, "Türk–Macar İlişkileri (1867–1918)," 73–86.

16 Karabekir, *I. Dünya Savaşı Anıları*, 543.

17 Information on the Hungarian workers in the Ottoman Empire in its last decades can be found in Csorba, "'Magyar anyakönyv' Forrás a konstantinápolyi magyarok történetéhez," 131−44.

18 Çolak, "Cumhuriyet'in İlk Yıllarında Türkiye–Macaristan İktisadî İlişkileri," 48.

benefit from Hungarian labor. These nascent countries had different socio-economic dynamics and structures, in part because one had been part of the Habsburg Empire and one had been the center of the Ottoman Empire.[19] The deeper their economic relations became, the more complex and unfamiliar the problems they faced.

Hungarians played a crucial role in the modernization of the recently established Turkish republic. Various experts, such as engineers and architects with higher education degrees, made serious contributions to the reforms of Kemal Atatürk's Turkey. For instance, Antal Réthly established the modern Turkish meteorological service;[20] turcologist Gyula Mészáros founded ethnographical museum in Ankara;[21] László Rásonyi, another turcologist, was the first lecturer at the Institute of Hungarology in Ankara;[22] engineer György Tittes built the infrastructural facilities of various Anatolian cities;[23] engineer János György was appointed chief director of Kemal Atatürk's farm;[24] János Máthe was the gardener for Kemal Atatürk's house;[25] Oszkár Wellman was the agricultural engineer who introduced his Turkish colleagues to new breeding methods;[26] the landscape architect Imre Ormos did landscapeing in the new capital, Ankara; histologist Tibor Péterfi[27] had many outstanding achievements.[28]

This essay adds to the extensive literature concerning the activities and contributions of Hungarian technical experts and intellectuals to the modernization of Turkey by focusing on a little known aspect of Turkish–Hungarian relations in the twentieth century. Specifically, I offer an analysis of the foreign manpower of Hungarian origin on the Turkish labor market in the 1920s and 1930s. Hungarian migrants arrived in Turkey and worked there as qualified

19   Becker, "Transition to Capitalism and Dissolution of Empires," 25–29.
20   Çolak, *Aksakallı Havabakan Antal Bey*; Çolak, "Atatürk Dönemi Türkiye'sinde Bir Macar Meteorolog," 113–36.
21   Karaduman, "Gyula Mészáros ve Ankara Etnografya Müzesi."
22   Országos Széchenyi Könyvtár (OSZK) Kézirattár, Balogh József hagyatéka, Fond 1-2676, Letter no. 24075 dated November 12, 1935.
23   Tittes, "Törökország Vízügyi Munkálatai," 493–502.
24   Çolak, "Bir Macar Çocuğun Anılarında Atatürk," 96–105.
25   Çolak, "Atatürk'ün Macar Bahçıvanı János Mathenin Anılarında Ankara," 184–88.
26   Çolak, "Türkiye–Macaristan İktisadî İlişkileri," 48.
27   Maskar, "Tibor Péterfi 22.6.1883-14.1.1953," 249, 254, 255.
28   Yıldırım, "Cumhuriyet Döneminde Türk–Macar İlişkileri Çerçevesinde İstihdam Edilen Macar Uzmanlar," 121–50; Tóth, *Magyar lendkerekek az új Törökország gépezetében*; Dávid, "Magyarok a köztársaság kori török gazdasági életben: a múlt tényei és a jövő lehetőségei," 13, 16; Namal, "Zonguldak'ta Macar Uzmanlar (1923–1950)," 99–108.

laborers in various sectors. My essay examines the socioeconomic situation of the Hungarians in Turkey, how the new Turkish nation state handled the foreign labor, the challenges that Hungarians faced, and how the Hungarian legation in Turkey responded to these challenges. I draw on documents found primarily in Hungarian and Turkish archives, though I also use relevant documents held in the Foreign Office of the United Kingdom. My article sheds light on the migration history of both nations with an informative and descriptive approach rather than a theoretical and methodological framework.

The Arrival of Hungarian Manpower on the Turkish Labor Market

The foreign labor force in Turkey consisted not only of Hungarians, but of people of many national backgrounds. There were still non-Turkish workers who had been working for foreign companies in Turkey since the Ottoman period. Despite several challenges and serious unresolved problems between Turkey and Greece throughout the 1920s, Greek citizens were still working in Turkey. A group of White Russians took refuge in Turkey right after the outbreak of the Bolshevik Revolution and became actors on the Turkish market.[29] During the political turmoil in the first half of 1920s, citizens of Balkan countries such as Bulgaria, Yugoslavia (primarily Serbs), and Albania also arrived in Turkey.[30] German and Austrian workers also came to Turkey. The Hungarian colony did not unquestionably form the largest migrant labor community in Turkey. According to the 1927 and 1935 censuses, the distribution of the population was as follows:

Countries	1927 Census	1935 Census
Turkey	13,542,795	16,103,904
Hungary	1,830	1,078
Albania	1,652	1,349
Britain	3,413	2,802
Austria	1,435	1,057
Belgium	258	205
Bulgaria	7,448	2,599
France	3,427	2,017

29   Baran, "Mütareke Döneminde İstanbul'daki Rus Mültecilerin Yaşamı."
30   Sakal, "Türkiye'de Çalışma Hayatının…"

Countries	1927 Census	1935 Census
Greece	26,431	17,642
Germany	2,306	2,151
Italy	11,573	756
Poland	6,13	520
Romania	1,530	729
Russia	6,206	162
Serbia	3,883	307
Czechoslovakia	*	723
Europe (other)	2,891	
Asian & African countries	10,373	
Miscellaneous & unknown	1,424	
Total Number of Foreigners	72,005	34,097

Table 1. Official Statistics on foreign citizens living in Turkey[31]

Hungarian workers who came to Turkey worked in construction jobs through various contractors.[32] It is claimed that some 100 workers of Hungarian origin worked in Ankara and its surroundings by mid-1925.[33] They were employed in construction projects such as home building, city sewerage, pavement, water networks, electricity, lighting, etc. They were also employed in the construction of the Ankara–Sivas railway line and construction around the Izmir province.[34] Some 300 people with training and experience in construction went to Turkey from the Tolna County in southern Hungary (and in particular Bátaszék, one of the larger cities in the Tolna County).[35]

According to Hungarian deputy Imre Szabó, there were 800 Hungarian workers in Turkey.[36] Camille Jacquart, a French demographer, contends that there were 619 Hungarian citizens in Turkey in 1927.[37] According to a report of the Turan Society on the development of economic relations between Turkey and

---

31 *İstatistik Yıllığı 1951,* 110.

32 The main contractor was the Turco–German joint company *Rellah*. Ökçün, *1920–1930 Yılları Arasında Kurulan Türk Anonim Şirketlerinde Yabancı Sermaye*, 50.

33 Ibid.

34 MNL OL K 79 47. cs., 1924–1926, 2. tétel, May 9, 1925 169/A.kig/ Pőzel to the Ministry of Interior.

35 Magyar Nemzeti Levéltár Országos Levéltár (MNL OL) K 79 47. cs., 1924–1926, 2. tétel, December 31, 1925 528/A.kig.

36 *Képviselőházi Napló*, 1927, IV. kötet May 20, 1927, 51st session, 250–52.

37 Jacquart, "Nüfus Meselesi Ankara Nüfus Tahririnin Verdiği Dersler," 1.

Hungary in 1928 there were 4,000-5,000 Hungarian workers living in Turkey.[38] In an embassy report dated 1 February 1927, the number of Hungarians living in the embassy's area of responsibility was approximately 1,200. This report asserts that a flow of 300-400 Hungarians came to Turkey in the previous year, though the same number of Hungarians returned to their homeland.[39] János Vendel, a Jesuit pastor serving in Turkey, arrived at the exaggerated figure of approximately 15,000. He observed that around 1,000-1,100 of them were Catholics who were living in Ankara and its surroundings.[40] No official data have been given on the share of foreign citizens on the Turkish labor market due to unregistered employment and inadequate local control mechanisms. However, the official data on the total population of Hungarians in Turkey given by the government is as follows:[41]

1927 Census			1935 Census			1945 Census		
Women	Men	Total	Women	Men	Total	Women	Men	Total
599	1231	1830	490	588	1078	290	318	608

Table 2. Hungarian citizens living in Turkey[42]

Turkish decision-makers were eager to provide employment opportunities for skilled Hungarian workers. In his interview with the Hungarian newspaper *Világ*, Ahmed Riza Bey, the representative delegate of the Ankara government in Paris, stated that they would be pleased to benefit from the art and literature of the Hungarian nation and emphasized their need for Hungarian engineers and experts.[43]As a matter of fact, Ali Haydar Bey, the Mayor of Ankara, paid a five-day of inspection visit to Budapest in 1924 with the intention of "taking some fifty Hungarian artisans to Ankara, where they will help facilitate the reconstruction of the city and the emergence of the institutions." Haydar Bey

---

38   MNL OL K 70 300. cs. 7/a tétel 1928–31 March 22, 1927, 17.

39   MNL OL K 60 1927/I-7 February 1, 1927 2490/kig./1926.

40   Molnár, "A Szentszék, a magyar jezsuiták és egy törökországi tudományos intézet alapításának terve (1930–1934)," 178, 191.

41   See Appendix 1.

42   *İstatistik Yıllığı 1951,* 110.

43   "A török főrendiház elnöke a kisázsiai győzelmekről és a török–magyar barátságról," *Világ,* September 7, 1922.

also added that they would learn a lot from the Hungarians and benefit from their well-developed industry.[44]

A remarkable factor that influenced Turkish resolution to bring members of the Hungarian labor force to Turkey was a political one. In the eyes of Turkish authorities, Hungary was an ideal choice as a former ally which would not be an anti-Turkish position. As citizens of a successor of an empire which was economically dependent on the great powers through capitulations, decision-makers of the nascent state turned to nations which had, in the words of Sir George R. Clerk, the British ambassador to Turkey, "vast numbers of economically useful and politically harmless" people.[45] This refers simply to nations that would neither be expected to seek further political concessions from Turkey nor to get involved in political activities against it. The Turks would have probably taken into consideration the fact that Hungary, which had recently lost two thirds of its territory and was in socioeconomic turmoil, internationally isolated, and sympathetic towards the Turks, could hardly pose any threat to Turkey's political or economic interests. In this respect, the unfavorable reaction of Ismet Pasha's (İnönü), the foreign minister, to the speech given by Hüsrev Bey (Gerede), the Turkish envoy to Budapest, to Miklós Horthy, the Hungarian regent, could be regarded as a sign of how the Turks attached importance to the principle of political and economic independence. Following Hüsrev Bey's presentation of his letter of credence, the Hungarian leader expressed his opinion that Hungary had a stalwart support of Turkey and would help it in its efforts to approach the prosperity of European civilization. The Turkish diplomat said that he was grateful to the Hungarian regent for his kind words. Ismet Pasha ordered the envoy not to give any approval for such gestures, since "in political relations an envoy should refrain from accepting or confirming such assertions of expertise and scientific affairs, as it would diminish the country's political credibility."[46]

Parallel to this, the Turkish authorities did not want the foreign citizens to form colonies within the Turkish territories. In this respect, the request of a group of 120 Hungarian farmers to establish a village was rejected by the Turkish government, since foreign citizens were prohibited from creating settlements

---

44   "Haydar Bey Macaristan'da," *Hâkimiyeti Milliye*, September 17, 1924.

45   The National Archives of the UK Foreign Office General Correspondence (FO) 371/16984 E 826/587/44. February 10, 1933.

46   *Atatürk ve Yabancı Devlet Başkanları,* vol. 3, 279.

within the territories of the Republic of Turkey.[47] Meanwhile Numan Bey (Menemencioğlu), the Turkish *chargé d'affaires* to Budapest, called to the attention of a delegate of the prestigious Turanian Society that the Hungarian workers in Turkey were expected to serve in Turkey and to abstain from any effort to establish a colony.[48] The negative experiences of the Ottoman period shaped this Turkish policy, whereas the Hungarian authorities drew a more pragmatic picture on mutual economic relations: "Should [the Turks] trust foreigners in the construction of railways and factories, then they must tolerate skilled workers in the absence of a Turkish labor force and foreigners in professions that require expertise."[49]

Challenges Faced by the Hungarian Migrant Workers in Turkey

A letter from 1925 written by Boldizsár Beck, the representative of *Société Anonyme Turque d'Etudes et d'Enterprises Urbaines,* a Turco–German joint company, offers a description of the living conditions of the Hungarian workers.[50] The letter was addressed to Jakab Klein and Ádám Schmidt from the Hungarian village of Csibrák. Klein and Schmidt had been invited to Ankara to work as skilled laborers. Beck claimed that no diploma was required to work as a bricklayer. He added that in the case of a ten-day-work period, with a daily wage of 5 *liras*, it would be possible to cover all of the travel expenses to Ankara, including the visa fee, and it would be possible to set aside money in a settlement in which little money was spent.[51]

It appears that Beck painted a very encouraging picture. However, he may well have been exaggerating in order to attract masses of workers. Indeed, according to the official statistics, the daily average cost of living for a person in Ankara between 1923 and 1925 was 13 or 14 *liras*, which was equivalent to the national average cost of living.[52] Jenő Ruszkay, the commercial attaché, drew a more

---

47   Başbakanlık Cumhuriyet Arşivi (BCA) [Prime Ministry of Turkey] 30.18.1.1.14.43.14, July 12, 1925 No. 2202, File No: 97-84.

48   MNL OL K 70 300. cs. 7/a 1928 16 August, 1927 1143/gazd./1927.

49   Ibid.

50   MNL OL K 79 47. cs. 1924–1926 2. tétel May 9, 1925 169/A.kig/.

51   MNL OL K 69 761. cs. April 21, 1925 882/kig /; letters dated February 11, 1925 and March 28, 1925. (1 lira = 8.90 pounds = 1,83 USD in 1925. *İstatistik Yıllığı,* vol. 10, 305.)

52   *İstatistik Yıllığı, 1934–35,* 482. The capital was transferred to Ankara in October 1923. Before then it was a smalltown in Central Anatolia, which was of no special importance. The living standards remained around the national average.

realistic picture of daily expenditures than Beck. In his report, the Hungarian official described daily life in Ankara as a camp for an ordinary European man in the beginning of 1923. On the basis of his personal experiences, Ruszkay set the daily cost of living at 17 or 18 *liras* (approx. 1,700 Hungarian crown). The costs which should be covered with this sum were the following: housing: 2.5 *liras* (a better facility could be rented for 5); heating: 2 *liras*; meals: 3 *liras*; transportation (if necessary): 3-4 *liras*; and tips and various expenditures: 4-5 *liras*.[53] In light of Ruszkay's report, Beck's optimistic calculations hardly seem plausible. Therefore, it could be claimed that it was not possible to lead a comfortable life with a daily wage of 5 *liras* with these living expenses. As a matter of fact, Hungarian workers faced serious challenges in Turkey. In 1925, Tibor Pőzel, the representative of the Hungarian legation in Ankara, described these challenges: inadequate daily wages; the harsh climate of Anatolia; summer diseases, such as malaria; no work due to the cessation of construction in the winter; accommodation in adobe houses and unhygienic places; and finally, the lack of a labor union which would protect the interests of the workers.[54]

Other factors also worsened the situation of workers. First, legal and institutional deficiencies negatively affected their prospects and the conditions in which they lived. Diplomatic relations between the Kingdom of Hungary and the Republic of Turkey officially began with the Treaty of Friendship signed on December 18, 1923.[55] The second legal arrangement between the parties was the Residence Convention of December 8, 1925, which was signed in accordance with the third article of the treaty of friendship, which obliged the parties to make necessary arrangements allowing their citizens mutual rights to travel and reside in each country. This convention could be regarded as the legal guarantee of the free movement of the Hungarian labor force in Turkey. Since the abolition of economic concessions, known as the capitulations, by the Treaty of Lausanne (July 24, 1923), which had applied to foreigners in the Ottoman period, Hungarian citizens in Turkey had been deprived of legal guarantees. The aforementioned convention was consolidated on December 20, 1926 and came into force both in Turkey and Hungary in mid-1927.[56] However, Hungarian

---

53   MNL OL K 64 7.cs. 1923 32. tétel, March 2, 1923 12.345, Ministry of Defence to Foreign Ministry. (1 lira = 7.63 pounds = 1,67 USD in 1923. *İstatistik Yıllığı*, vol. 10, 305).

54   MNL OL K 79 47. cs. 1924–1926 2. tétel, May 9, 1925 169/A.kig/.

55   For a detailed analysis of the treaty see. Saral, "Türkiye–Macaristan Dostluk Antlaşması (18 Aralık 1923)," 155–80.

56   *Official Gazette*, June 18, 1927, No. 610. For the agreements signed between Hungary and Turkey in the interwar period see: Jónás and Szondy, *Diplomáciai Lexikon*, 960.

workers entered the Turkish market in 1924, before the residence convention had been implemented. Thus, the laborers worked in Turkey for almost three years without any legal assurances.

In the session of the Hungarian parliament on October 23, 1926, problems faced by Hungarian workers in Turkey became a subject of discussion. Deputy Imre Szabó made a motion with his assertion that the living conditions of the workers had deteriorated. In his motion, the Hungarian deputy, who criticized the government for not supporting its citizens abroad who were suffering from poverty, posed a question to Lajos Walko, the foreign minister, as to whether or not the government would take necessary measures for possible repatriation.[57] A few months later, during the session concerning the ratification of the Turco–Hungarian Residence Convention of 1926, Deputy Géza Malasits, referring to Szabó's motion, indicated that he was in favor of the convention, which would help settle the problems faced by Hungarians who were unable to get their money and lived under worse conditions.[58] During the session, speaker István Görgey, who introduced the draft law, emphasized the lack of legal guarantees for the Hungarian citizens living in Turkey since the abolition of the capitulations. Thus, this agreement aimed to obtain concessions in favor of Hungarian citizens, such as freedom of residence and movement, right to property ownership, and equity in taxation.[59] In reply to Szabó's motion, Walko informed the deputies that the government gave assistance to workers who wanted to return to Hungary or let them work in the Danube Steam Ship Company. Walko argued that workers who were unable to get their wages avoided consulting the Hungarian legation for some reason: „If we knew where they were working, it would be easier to provide them assistance."[60]

Second, the absence of a coordinative organ, either separate or joint, that would settle the worker flow also negatively affected the conditions in which the workers lived. In terms of social policy and labor, a limited population, weak industry, and a weak economy which relied on primitive agrarian society set the framework of the social conditions in the new Turkish state. Turkish decision-makers searched for new methods, including encouraging private entrepreneurship and liberalism to foster economic growth and development. Therefore, beginning in the 1920s, the government attempted to determine

---

57 *Nemzetgyűlési Napló,* 1922, vol. 46, October 23, 1926, 584th session, 386–88.
58 *Képviselőházi Napló,* 1927, vol. 4, 252–54.
59 Ibid.
60 Ibid.

the fundamentals of labor relations. Labor law, which regulated these relations, came into force in Turkey in 1936. Although some arrangements had been made concerning workers' vacation and holidays and the sanitary issues faced by working women and children, there had been no comprehensive regulations concerning the labor until then.[61] Talas identified factors such as problems in the functioning of the democratic institutions of the state, an economy with an agricultural society and weak industry, a small working class, the Great Depression, and intolerance of left-wing ideas as reasons for this slow pace of progress.[62]

Under these circumstances, there was no institution that would make arrangements for foreign labor or handle the problems of foreign workers in Turkey. As a matter of fact, due to the absence of an institution that would check the eligibility of the workers going abroad, regardless of their qualification, every worker who wished to go to Turkey constituted an obstacle to a possible increase in the living standards of Hungarian workers in their host country. In 1923, the Dutch Legation in Istanbul, which provided consular protection to the citizens of Hungary in Turkey, sent a note to the Turkish Foreign Ministry regarding the uncontrollable flow of Hungarian masses to Turkey. They contended that the Turkish legation in Budapest encouraged unemployed Hungarians to go to Turkey regardless of their qualifications or skills. This was why the Dutch consulate urged the Turkish authorities to take the necessary measures in order to stop the flow.[63]

The absence of such an organ of oversight put the entire burden on the Hungarian legation in Turkey. The Hungarian legation in Ankara addressed the workers' problems. For instance, citizens from Bátaszék wrote a petition to Hungarian authorities concerning eleven building masters and Mihály Lasko, their foreman in the Turkish town of Bozuyük. As soon as they received bad news from their countrymen in Turkey, they sought assistance from the legation. Répási, the attaché, unable to get in touch with Lasko, was informed that the latter had been unable to pay his workers and had disappeared.[64] Furthermore, the embassy sought jobs for its citizens. Hungarian authorities received

---

61 Yavuz, "Sanayideki İşgücünün Durumu, 1923–40," 162.

62 Talas, *Türkiye'nin Açıklamalı Sosyal Politika Tarihi,* 78–79.

63 Hariciye Nezareti İstanbul Murahhaslığı (HR.İM) [Foreign Ministry of Turkey İstanbul Legation] 82/63 From the Dutch Consulate to the Turkish Foreign Ministry September 3, 1923, no: 2331.

64 MNL OL K 79 47. cs., 1924–1926, 2. tétel, January 31, 1925, 528/A.kig. Their names are as follows: Mihály Laskó, István Liebhauser, Nándor Liebhauser, János Rohmann, György Rohman, György Reinauer, Lőrincz Thész, József Gaszner, János Flotz, Ignác Schanzenbacher, György Speich.

information on the employment opportunities at the Ankara–Sivas railway construction project, and they lobbied Swedish and Belgian contractors in an attempt to prevail on them to provide employment for Hungarian workers in the undertaking.[65]

Turkish intolerance of left-wing ideas and, particularly, communism was also an important factor. Given the poor living conditions, the workers' inability to get full wages, the absence of any guarantee of employment or social facilities that would provide gathering places for the Hungarian community (such as churches, schools, etc.), communist ideas began to spread among Hungarian workers in Turkey.[66] Clerk expressed his views in his annual report of 1927. In his assessment, the immediate preoccupation of László Tahy, the Hungarian envoy to Turkey, was "the necessity of preventing Hungarian workmen from coming to Turkey, because those already in Angora seemingly been won over to Communism by propaganda put about by the Soviet embassy, and in consequence, to be sent back to their native land under escort."[67] Tahy convinced Tevfik Rüştü Bey (Aras), Turkish foreign minister, of the premise that, in his own words, "communism spreading among Hungarian workers would be a threat for Turkey as well."[68] Kemalists actually regarded communists as a threat to the social model they sought to build, which was predicated on the emergence of an integrated society without any class distinction.[69] This is why the Turkish authorities arrested roughly two hundred Hungarian workers. Some of them were immediately deported, and the rest were given a period of one month to leave the country.[70]

There is no evidence indicating that the Hungarian communists had any direct contact with their Turkish comrades or intended to spread their ideology in Turkey. Dilaver Bey, the chief of police in Ankara province, informed Tahy that in the light of their interrogation, the main goal of the Hungarian communists was to get their comrades in Ankara back to Hungary illegally.[71] According to the indictment issued by the Turkish security officials, the communists, who were unable to maneuver easily in their homeland, were able to organize their activities

---

65   MNL OL K 60 1927-I/7, April 4, 1927, 123/kig/1927.
66   MNL OL K 60 1927-I/7, February 1, 1927, 2490/kig/1926.
67   FO 371/ 13095 E840/708/44, February 15, 1928.
68   MNL OL K 64 31. cs. 1928, 41. tétel, January 26, 1928 5/pol. 1928.
69   Ahmad, "Cumhuriyet Türkiye'sinde...," 139.
70   Ibid.
71   MNL OL K 64 31. cs. January 26, 1928 5/pol. 1928.

under Cell No. 10 of the Hungarian Socialist Workers' Party (MSzMP).[72] The head of this hierarchical organization was László Mihályfalvi, and the cell had meetings in Lajos Debreczeni's home in Ankara twice a week. The first task of this organization had been the distribution of magazines entitled *Magyar Munkás* ("Hungarian Worker"), which was printed in Paris, *Az Ember* ("Man"), which was printed in the United States, and *Új Előre* ("Onward Anew").[73] According to the police report, this cell got orders directly from Hungary, and when Kummer's house was searched, one of the cell members, stamps, member identification cards and lists, forms, and relevant documents were found.[74] Workers accused of spreading communist propaganda with the backing of the Soviet embassy in Ankara could not simply be dismissed en masse from the country. The construction of the city had slowly been progressing, and there had been a dearth of skilled workers on the labor market.[75] The fact that in 1928, 47 communists from among the accused were expelled with their families to the Soviet Union could have been the consequence of the lobbying activity of the Soviet legation (the Soviet Union was a close ally of Turkey at the time).[76]

The elimination of the communist threat did not settle all of the problems among the Hungarian workers. One of the repercussions of the communist propaganda was the dramatic increase in prejudice against foreigners. Communists who were able to stay in Turkey and other Hungarians who had no contact with the accused groups were both negatively affected by these developments. As Turkish police began to follow them, employers became reluctant to employ Hungarians. Moreover, as Turkish workers were unable to reach the living standards and acquire the rights of their European counterparts thanks to the long-lasting struggles, the wages of Turkish skilled workers remained very low in the early 1920s. In contrast, foreign workers and skilled laborers who came to Turkey entered the market with high wages. However, the economic crises triggered a general tendency among employers to hire locals instead of foreigners, and this caused a significant decrease in the wages of the Hungarian skilled workers in the construction sector. Beginning in 1932, several Hungarian workers began to leave Turkey because of the preference among employers for

---

72   MNL OL K 653 19. cs. 10. tétel, October 21, 1927 23/A/res.1927.

73   Ibid.

74   MNL OL K 64 31. cs. January 26, 1928, 5/pol. 1928.

75   MNL OL K 64 37. cs. March 25, 1929 15/pol; FO 371/12321 E 5071/402/44 November 28, 1927.

76   Péter, "Horváth László – Lágernapló."

hiring locals, the aforementioned decrease in wages, and high taxes.[77]According to an embassy report of 1932, the annual average wages of Hungarian skilled workers was as follows:[78]

(Lira / year)	1925–26	1926–27	1927–28	1928–29	1930	1931	1932
Carpenter	7	6	6	5.5	5	4,5	4
Fitter	5	4	3	3	2.5	2	2
Bricklayer	7	5.5	5	5	5	4	3
Sawyer	7	5.5	5	5	5	5	3

Table 3. Wages of Hungarian skilled workers

The influence of the Great Depression of 1929 on Turkey affected the labor market as well. The rising unemployment rate prompted the government to take strict measures. In the National Industrial Congress of 1930, the Turkish intolerance of the foreign workers became an issue of debate. The Congress recommended that the employers would no longer hire workers and skilled laborers who were unable to find jobs in their home countries. Moreover, employers were advised to insist that migrant workers present the necessary papers and favor Turkish workers in seasonal jobs.[79] The Ministry of Interior declared that it had passed a decree to prevent foreigners from loitering in the Turkish streets without money or a job. According to this decree, foreign citizens who wished to reside in Turkey had to show at least 400 liras at the border check. For people who wished simply to travel through Turkey, this amount was set at 250 liras. Otherwise, foreign visitors were not allowed to enter the country.[80] The 1931 program of the Republican People's Party, the ruling party, also put emphasis on the issue. According to this platform, "the interests of the nationalist Turkish workers are going to be taken into consideration."[81]

The roots of economic nationalism in Turkish society go back to the eve of World War I. The Union and Progress Party, which ruled the Ottoman Empire during the war, aimed to strengthen the "national economy" and create a "national bourgeoisie." In their assessment, this would be possible only with the erosion of non-Muslim economic hegemony. Thus, particular emphasis was

---

77   MNL OL K 69 768. cs. 1931–1932 I-1 dos. Annual Report on the economy of Turkey 1932.

78   Ibid.

79   "Vilayet Raporu: Ankara," in *1930 Sanayi Kongresi Tutanakları Raporlar-Kararlar-Zabıtlar*, 629.

80   "Ecnebiler memleketimize ne şartlar altında gelecekler?." *Vakit,* November 15, 1930.

81   Tekeli and İlkin, *1929 Dünya Buhranında Türkiye'nin İktisadî Politika Arayışları*, 678.

put on the "national" aspect of economic life, and foreigners and minorities began to be presented as exploiters of the national economy.[82]

In this respect, in the beginning of 1932, a draft law concerning the prohibition of foreign workers from certain professions was prepared by the Turkish authorities. This was the fourth reason why the situation of the Hungarian workers worsened in Turkey. According to the law, foreign citizens were prohibited from having a shop or pursuing a profession anywhere but in the major towns. In these towns, they were not allowed to be artisans, itinerant dealers, gardeners, musicians, printers, toy manufacturers, journalists, typographers, newsboys, brokers or agents, dealers in monopoly goods, guides, auctioneers, car-drivers, workmen of all categories, porters, servants, bar-artists, physicians, veterinary surgeons, chemists, dentists, engineers, or lawyers. Foreigners whom the new law affected were allowed to continue practicing their professions for a specified period of time and in the end had to give them up within three years', by May 1935 the latest. This draft was passed by the parliament and came into force on June 16, 1932.[83]

Hungarian workers were not the only people negatively affected by the law. It also had consequences for British citizens who were working in İzmir and its surroundings. According to an embassy report, the number of British citizens in Turkey, including wives and families, was roughly 3,500.[84] according to a consular report, roughly 53 percent of the total number of British citizens engaged in professional, commercial, and industrial pursuits in İzmir was likely to be affected by law.[85] Another consular report from Istanbul dated 1933 noted that within the British colony, the UK citizens of Maltese origin (around 1,200 people) were significantly affected by the law.[86] The report also mentioned that Italian and Greek colonies were confronted with the same problem. There were plans to transfer between 8,000 and 10,000 Italian citizens to Pontine Marshes, Italy, where the Greek government was inclined to treat the Greek citizens (of whom there were some 25,000) as refugees.[87] *The Observer*, a British newspaper, drew attention to the issue. According to the news, Greeks, who formed the largest foreign community in Turkey were expected to be the most affected

---

82   Ahmad, "Cumhuriyet Türkiye'sinde…," 127–28.

83   *Official Gazette,* June 16, 1932, No. 2126.

84   1,500 UK descent, 1,700 Maltese, 150 Cypriots, 150 miscellaneous. FO 371/16984 E826 587/44 February 10, 1944.

85   FO 371 / 16093 E 6677 / 811 / 44 December 7, 1932.

86   FO 371 / 16984 E 587 / 587 / 44 January 31, 1933.

87   FO 371 / 16984 E826 / 587 / 44 February 10, 1944.

by the arrangement.[88] They were especially good at handicrafts, and they were found in larger numbers in most of the professions included in the new bill. The article also mentioned Russian refugees as another group who would also suffer from the new measures, as they were principally chauffeurs, toy manufacturers, artists, and service providers in bars.[89]

The law complied with the government policy based on economic nationalism in the aftermath of the Great Depression of 1929. From the Hungarian point of view, the law clashed with Article 4 of the Residence Convention of 1926, which allowed the citizens of either country to work in the other.[90] However, the Turkish authorities did not take this into account. Şükrü Kaya, the interior minister, defended the draft law by referring to the economic obligations of the state to its citizenry. He argued that proportionally very few foreigners actually worked in the professions listed in the draft law, and thus very few people would actually be affected. He also claimed that the draft law was not intended to prohibit the employment of the foreigners, but merely to create a control mechanism. Thus, it would actually not be against the interests of the foreign labor force.[91]

Tahy immediately started lobbying against the bill before the Turkish authorities. First, he drew the attention of the relevant Hungarian authorities in Budapest to the possible negative effects of the implementation of the law on Hungarians working in Turkey, such as waiters and drivers. He claimed that it would not be possible for Hungarians in Turkey to work in professions and services such as stone mastery, plumbing, carpentry, or the service industry if the draft law was passed (and he was correct).[92]

As Tahy foresaw, the protectionist measures taken by the Turkish government negatively affected foreign workers. The law had repercussions in Hungary as well. Governmental bodies, including the Ministry of Commerce, the Ministry of Interior, and the Chambers of Trade and Commerce, contacted the Foreign Ministry to request consultations.[93] Tahy made every effort to

---

88   "Turkey faces the slump. Bill aimed against foreigners. Jobs closed to them," *The Observer,* January 24, 1932.

89   Ibid.

90   *Official Gazette,* June 18, 1927, No. 610.

91   *Türkiye Büyük Millet Meclisi (TBMM)* [Turkish Grand National Assembly] *Zabıt Ceridesi,* 59th parliamentary session June 4, 1932, 65.

92   MNL OL K 79 58. cs. 1932–1935 16d January 31, 1932 46/A/res.1932.

93   MNL OL K 79 58. cs. 1932–1935 16d June 20, 1932 10.626/1932 Chamber of Trade and Commerce to Hungarian Embassy in İstanbul; August 9, 1932 11.685/1932 to Foreign Ministry; March 28, 1933

convince the Turkish authorities to postpone implementation of the law. He lobbied among leading Turkish political figures and the statesmen at the drafting stage of the law in an effort to obtain possible concessions for Hungarians. Both the minister of the interior and the foreign minister told Tahy that the law was a response to public pressure caused by high unemployment rates and the economic crisis.[94] Tahy believed that the exclusion of Hungarians from certain professions in Turkey would also put a burden on the Hungarian economy, and his efforts seem to have had some effect, because the parliamentary commission on foreign affairs proposed an amendment to the law concerning the extension of the deadline to cease working in the professions listed from three months to one year.[95] According to an amendment passed on 31 May 1933, the deadline was extended for two more years, which made the deadline 21 May 1935.[96] Finally, in accordance with a cabinet decision on 10 May 1934, the law was fully implemented.[97]

Tahy claimed that the Turkish authorities gave him an oral assurance concerning the situation of Hungarians working as qualified bricklayers, locksmiths, painters, and so forth. They would be allowed to continue working, as the law would not include these professions.[98] Tahy shared his opinion with his British counterpart, Clerk. The latter wrote the following:

> My Hungarian colleague is quite happy about the law, for his nationals are nearly all employed in the building trade as foreman and so on and will therefore be entered as 'specialists' and allowed to remain, while those of lower grades have already found life in Turkey too difficult and have gone, or are going, in large numbers to Persia, where, for reasons best known to themselves, they imagine that they will find good and lucrative employment.[99]

However, his initial optimism was followed by futile diplomatic efforts with the Turkish authorities. Hungarian officials also relied on this argument in their later lobbying activities. Kálmán Kánya, the Hungarian foreign minister, even ordered Mihály Jungerth-Arnóthy, Tahy's successor in Ankara, to provide written

17.382/XI-1933 Ministry of Commerce to Foreign Ministry.

94   MNL OL K 79 58. cs. 1932–1935 16d June 20, 1932 245/A.adm.res./1932 Tahy to Walko.

95   TBMM Hariciye Encümeni Mazbatası November 24, 1932 Decision No. 2 - 1/70.

96   Law No. 2249, May 31, 1933, *Official Gazette,* June 6, 1933 No. 2420.

97   Cabinet Decision No. 2/594, *Official Gazette,* May 24, 1934 No. 2709.

98   MNL OL K 79 58. cs. 1932–1935 16d May 10, 1933 2067/A.kig/1933.

99   FO 371/16984 E826 587/44 February 10, 1944.

assurance from the Turkish authorities regarding the issue.[100] However, in the final draft no such distinction was drawn. Though the Hungarian authorities reiterated this assurance several times to the Turkish side during the talks, their efforts seem to have had little effect on the latter's decision. As Jungerth brought the issue before Şükrü Kaya, the Interior Minister, Kaya ended the dialogue by criticizing Tahy for his possible misunderstanding: "Monsieur Tahy might have understood my explanation in a quite broad sense, in a sense that even opposed to the entire law, and this is impossible…"[101]

From early 1935, long negotiations were held between the Hungarian diplomats in Turkey and Turkish authorities concerning the situation of Hungarians, which would be affected by the law. As a consequence of these negotiations, Jungerth and Cevad Acikalın, the head of the relevant department at the Turkish Foreign Ministry, agreed that Hungarians who would declare proof of mastery of their profession would be allowed by the Ministry of Economy to continue working after the deadline.[102]

Ullein-Reviczky, the head-consul in Istanbul, regularly reported on the situation of Hungarian workers. In his opinion, the Ministry of Interior should have been informed of the issue, which in the eyes of the Foreign Ministry and Ministry of Economy seemed settled, since local security authorities in the small towns of Anatolia would prevent the Hungarians from continuing to pursue their occupations.[103] As a matter of fact, Hungarians who began to receive notifications obliging them to give up their professions by May 20, 1935 sought assistance from the Hungarian embassy.[104] Within this period, 114 Hungarian workers submitted applications to the Turkish Ministry of Economy for an extension of their work permit.[105] However, among the Hungarians, only workers who had training in plumbing and central heating were allowed to continue working after the deadline of May 21, 1935. Apart from them, among the professions including carpenters and house construction workers, only people who worked either for the government or for influential potentates were able to continue working and earn a living.[106]

---

100   MNL OL K 79 58. cs. 1932–1935 16d February 27, 1934 20.163/9/1934 Kánya to Jungerth.
101   MNL OL K 79 58. cs. 1932–1935 16d March 18, 1935 509/1935.
102   MNL OL K 79 58. cs. 1932–1935 16d March 15, 1935, 443/1935.
103   MNL OL K 94 4. cs. 1935 Reviczky's daily report dated April 13, 1935.
104   MNL OL K 94 4. cs.1935 Reviczky's daily report dated March 31, 1935.
105   MNL OL K 94 4. cs. 1935 Reviczky's daily report dated May 5, 1935.
106   MNL OL K 63 290. cs.1936 32/1 (1) "Annual report on Turkey 1935," February 11, 1936, 1.1936 3555/pl.1935.

An Embassy report indicates that as of January 31, 1935, the total number of Hungarians living in Turkey was around 1,200: 607 in Ankara, 350 in Istanbul, and 250-300 in Anatolia.[107] By early 1936, only 200-300 Hungarian workers remained in Turkey. They were either people who had been directly authorized by the cabinet decision or people who had become Turkish citizens. The workers who were authorized by the cabinet decision to remain were offered contracts as experts in various government institutions. The number of such experts who went Turkey between 1936 and 1950 is 157.[108] Some of the people who left were repatriated,[109] and the rest attempted in large numbers to try their luck in countries like Syria, Iraq, Iran, and the territory of Palestine, where they hoped to find lucrative employment.[110]

Conclusion

Following the proclamation of the republic in Turkey on October 29, 1923, the main problem concerning the population of the country was a dearth in the labor force of people with the training necessary in order to exploit the resources and maintain and develop industry, not only in agriculture in the fertile part of the country with large arable lands but also in other professions. During World War I and the Turkish War of Independence, many artisans and craftsmen of Greek and Armenian origin left the country (they fled or were expelled or were subjects of population exchange). This led to a deficit in the labor force of the country, a problem which was to be settled by the importation of a foreign labor force for the short term. The foreign labor force on the Turkish market gradually began to diminish between 1932 and 1935, parallel to the rise of nationalism. The effects of the Great Depression also contributed to the emergence of more nationalist attitudes and, in response, government policies. Thus, the Turkish government made legal arrangements according to which only Turkish nationals were allowed to work in some professions.

Hungarian workers escaped unemployment and political turmoil in their country by seeking refuge in Turkey, where they hoped to find safe haven. However, in general, their story did not have a happy ending. Most of them were unable to get accustomed to the living conditions in Anatolia, secure a decent,

---

107   MNL OL K 79 58. cs. 1932–1935 16d January 31, 1935 214/1935 Jungerth to Kánya.

108   Saral, "Türkiye–Macaristan İlişkileri," 337; 478–96.

109   MNL OL K 79 73. cs. 1928–1935 17/3. tétel date n/a.

110   *Annual report on Turkey 1935*.

reliable living and were obliged to leave the country within a short period of time. The factors that influenced their fates can be summarized as 1) inadequate legal arrangements and institutions; 2) the spread of communist ideology among workers and the negative perceptions it created about the workers in Turkish society; and 3) economic measures taken by Turkish government in response to increasingly nationalistic attitudes in Turkish society. First, the residence agreement was signed by the two governments only three years after the first group of Hungarian workers arrived in Turkey. Thus, the laborers worked without any legal protections. Second, both parties were incapable of establishing a mechanism that could control the migrant flow to Turkey. As a result, workers struggled with difficult challenges. Some of them did not hesitate to get in touch with official organs, such as the Hungarian legation in the hopes of finding redress for their griefs. The fundamental problem they faced was bad living and working conditions in Anatolia. Their dissatisfaction led to the spread of communist propaganda among a small group in the colony. The communists saw Anatolia as a convenient place for the spread of their ideology among workers who were displeased with their situation. However, this made the situation worse for almost the entire colony. The Turkish government was strongly opposed to communist ideology, and so, between 1925 and 1927, a witch hunt was started for Turkish and non-Turkish (including Hungarian) communists. There is no evidence of collaboration between Hungarian and Turkish communist groups. The Hungarian communists sought to spread their ideology in Hungary, not Turkey. On the contrary, Hungarian diplomats lobbied their Turkish counterparts to dismiss any communist agitation in their homeland. This is for the fact that, Hungarian communists were taken into custody and expelled from the country in 1927. The rest who remained in Turkey were strictly monitored by the authorities, and they faced mistrust in professional circles. In the meantime, as their daily wages began to decrease, the workers gradually left the country for other destinations.

In the meantime, the Turkish government had already decided to transform its economic policy into a centrally planned model in the aftermath of the Great Depression of 1929. Rising nationalism in Turkish society also drew the attention of government officials. As a consequence of a law passed in 1932, which restricted some professions to Turkish nationals, foreign citizens living in Turkey were forced to give up their professions, regardless of their nationality (i.e. including Hungarians). From 1935 onwards, Hungarian experts, such as skilled workers and engineers, were only allowed to work in Turkey with the

direct authorization of the government. The Hungarian legation in Turkey made every effort to protect the interests of these workers. However, their attempts exerted little influence on Turkish decision makers. To sum up, the story of Hungarian migrants in Turkey between 1924 and 1935 cannot be characterizing as long-lasting.

Bibliography

Archival Sources

National Archives of Hungary State Archives, Budapest (MNL OL)
    K 63 Political Department
    K 64 Political Department Reserved Documents
    K 69 Department of Economic Policies
    K 70 Department of Legal Affairs
    K 79 Embassy in İstanbul - Ankara
    K 94 Embassy in Moscow
    K 653 Head Consulate in İstanbul
Prime Ministry State Archives of Republic of Turkey Republican Archive, Ankara (BCA)
    030.18 Cabinet Decisions
The National Archives UK Foreign Office General Correspondence (FO 371)
"Harpten On Sene Sonra Macaristan," *Ayın Tarihi* 20, no. 63–64 (June–July 1929), 4594–95.
"Ecnebiler memleketimize ne şartlar altında gelecekler?" *Vakit,* November 15, 1930.
"Vilayet Raporu: Ankara." In *1930 Sanayi Kongresi Tutanakları Raporlar-Kararlar-Zabıtlar.* 628–30, Ankara, Millî İktisat ve Tasarruf Cemiyeti, 1930. Accessed June 18, 2017, https://www.tbmm.gov.tr/eyayin/GAZETELER/WEB/ KUTUPHANEDE%20BULUNAN%20DIJITAL%20KAYNAKLAR/ KITAPLAR/DIGER%20YAYINLAR/197008238%201930%20SANAYI%20 KONGRESI%20RAPORLAR%20ZABITLAR/0505_0650%20VILAYET%20 RAPORLARI.pdf.
İstatistik Yıllığı 1951, 19. Ankara: Türkiye Cümhuriyeti Başbakanlık İstatistik Genel Müdürlüğü, No: 332.
İstatistik Yıllığı 1934–35. Ankara: İstatistik Genel Dairesi, 1935.

Képviselőházi Napló, 1927, volume 4 [House of Representatives Diary, 1927]. Budapest: Az Athenaum Irodalmi és Nyomdai Részvénytársulat Könyvnyomdája, 1927. Accessed 15 February 2017. https://library.hungaricana.hu/hu/view/OGYK_KN-1927_04/?pg=0&layout=s.

Nemzetgyűlési Napló 1922. XLVI. Kötet [National Assembly Diary, 1922. Vol. 46]. Budapest: Az Athenaum Irodalmi és Nyomdai Részvénytársulat Könyvnyomdája, 1927. Accessed 15 February 2017. https://library.hungaricana.hu/hu/view/OGYK_KN-1922_46/?pg=0&layout=s.

Resmî Gazete [Official Gazette]. June 18, 1927, No. 610.

Resmî Gazete [Official Gazette]. June 16, 1932, No. 2126.

Türkiye Büyük Millet Meclisi (TBMM) [Turkish Grand National Assembly]. *Zabıt Ceridesi,* 59th parliamentary session, June 4, 1932, 65. Accessed June 20, 2017. https://www.tbmm.gov.tr/tutanaklar/TUTANAK/TBMM/d04/c009/tbmm04009059.pdf.

TBMM Hariciye Encümeni Mazbatası November 24, 1932. Decision No. 2 - 1/70.

The Observer, January 24, 1932.

Világ, September 7, 1922.

Secondary Sources

Ahmad, Feroz. "Cumhuriyet Türkiye'sinde Sınıf Bilincinin Oluşması, 1923–45." In *Osmanlı'dan Cumhuriyet Türkiyesi'ne İşçiler 1839–1950,* edited by Donald Quataert and Erik Jan Zürcher, translated by Cahide Ekiz, 123–54. Istanbul: İletişim Yayınları, 3rd ed, 2011.

Baran Alim, Tülay. "Mütareke Döneminde İstanbul'daki Rus Mültecilerin Yaşamı." *Atatürk Araştırma Merkezi Dergisi* 22, no. 64–66 (2006). Accessed June 15, 2017. http://www.atam.gov.tr/dergi/sayi-64-65-66/mutareke-doneminde-istanbuldaki-rus-multeicilerin-yasami.

Bayur, Yusuf Hikmet. *Türkiye Devletinin Dış Siyasası.* Ankara: TTK, 1995.

Becker, Joachim. "Transition to Capitalism and Dissolution of Empires: The Habsburg and the Ottoman Empires Compared." In *100. Yılında Balkan Savaşları (1912–1913): İhtilaflı Duruşlar c.1*, edited by Mustafa Türkeş, 23–42. Ankara: TTK, 2014.

Csorba, György. "'Magyar anyakönyv': Forrás a konstantinápolyi magyarok történetéhez" ["Hungarian Birth Registry": A source on the history of the Hungarians in Constantinople]. *Keletkutatás* 39, no. 1 (2011): 131−44.

Çolak, Melek. "Cumhuriyet'in İlk Yıllarında Türkiye–Macaristan İktisadî İlişkileri." *Askerî Tarih Araştırmaları Dergisi* 2, no. 4 (2004): 47–54.

Çolak, Melek. *Aksakallı Havabakan Antal Bey*. Ankara: Yapı Kredi Yayınları, 2012.

Çolak, Melek. "Atatürk Dönemi Türkiye'sinde Bir Macar Meteorolog: Aksakallı Havabakan Antal Réthly (Macar Kaynaklarına Göre)." *Cumhuriyet Tarihi Araştırmaları Dergisi* 5, no. 9 (2009): 113–36.

Çolak, Melek. "Bir Macar Çocuğun Anılarında Atatürk." *Muğla Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü Dergisi (İLKE) Atatürk'ün Doğumunun 125. Yılı ve Cumhuriyetimizin 83. Yılı Özel Sayısı.* Muğla: n.p., 2006. 96–105.

Çolak, Melek. "Atatürk'ün Macar Bahçıvanı János Mathe'nin Anılarında Ankara." *Cumhuriyet Tarihi Araştırmaları Dergisi* 4, no. 7 (2008): 184–88.

Dávid, Géza. "Magyarok a köztársaság kori török gazdasági életben: a múlt tényei és a jövő lehetőségei" [Hungarians in Turkish economic life during the republic]. *Török Füzetek* 12, no. 2 (2004): 13, 16.

Fermi, Laura. *Illustrious Immigrants: The Intellectual Migration from Europe 1930–1941.* Chicago: The University of Chicago Press, 1968.

Frank, Tibor. "Approaches to Interwar Hungarian Migrations, 1919–1945." *The Hungarian Historical Review*, 1, no. 3–4 (2012): 337–52.

Gál, Stephen. "Hungary and the Anglo–Saxon World." In *A Companion to Hungarian Studies,* 489–513. Budapest: The Society of the Hungarian Quarterly, 1943.

Gezer Baylı, Gülnaz. "Türkiye'de İstihdam Edilen Fransız Uzmanlar Ve Türk Modernleşmesine Katkıları." Master's Thesis, Ankara Hacettepe University, 2013.

György, Péter János. "Horváth László – Lágernapló" [László Horvát – Lager diary] *Tempevölgy,* December 23–25, 2010, 23–30 Accessed June 18, 2017.

http://tempevolgy.hu/images/PDF/Tempevolgy2010december.pdf.

Jónás, Endre, and Viktor Szondy. *Diplomáciai Lexikon* [Diplomatic Lexicon]. Budapest: Kulcsár Andor Könyvnyomdája, 1947.

Karabekir, Kazım. *I. Dünya Savaşı Anıları*. Istanbul: Yapı Kredi Yayınları, 2011.

Karaduman, Hüseyin. "Gyula Mészáros ve Ankara Etnografya Müzesi." Paper presented at VII. Milletlerarası Türk Halk Kültürü Kongresi, Gaziantep, Turkey, June 27 Haziran – July 1, 2006.

Maskar, Üveis. "Tibor Péterfi 22.6.1883–14.1.1953." In *İstanbul Üniversitesi İstanbul Tıp Fakültesi 6. Kurultayı 2. Türk–Alman Tıbbi İlişkileri Sempozyumu,* Istanbul: September 20–25, 1981. 249–58.

Major, Márk Imre. *American Hungarian Relations 1918–1944*. Hamilton–Ontario: Hunyadi MMK, 1991.

Molnár, Antal. "A Szentszék, a magyar jezsuiták és egy törökországi tudományos intézet alapításának terve (1930–1934)" [The Holy See, the Hungarian Jesuits, and the plan to found a Turkish scholarly institute (1930–1934)]. In *Magyarország és a Szentszék*

diplomáciai kapcsolatai, 1920–2015 [Diplomatic Relations between Hungary and the Holy See, 1920–2015]*,* edited by András Fejérdy, 173–209. Budapest–Rome: METEM/Római Magyar Akadémia, 2015.

Mosonyi, Ferenc. "Franciaországi Magyarok Nyelve" [The Language of Hungarians in France], *Korunk* 12 (1937): 1036–42.

Namal, Yücel. *Türk–Macar İlişkileri.* İstanbul: İskenderiye Yayınları, 2009.

Namal, Yücel. "Zonguldak'ta Macar Uzmanlar (1923–1950)." In *Karaelmas 2009 Medya Ve Kültür,* edited by Nurçay Türkoğlu and Sevilen Toprak Alayoğlu, 99–108. Karaelmas: Urban Kitap, 2009.

Ökçün, Gündüz. *1920–1930 Yılları Arasında Kurulan Türk Anonim Şirketlerinde Yabancı Sermaye.* Ankara: Sermaye Piyasası Kurulu Yayın, 1997.

Romsics, Ignác. *Magyarország Története a XX. században* [The history of Hungary in the twentieth century]. Budapest: Osiris Kiadó, 2005.

Sakal, Fahri. "Türkiye'de Çalışma Hayatının Millileştirilmesi," *Atatürk Araştırma Merkezi Dergisi* 20, no. 60 (2004). Accessed June 15, 2017. http://www.atam.gov.tr/dergi/ sayi-60/turkiyede-calisma-hayatinin-millilestirilmesi.

Saral, Emre. "Türkiye–Macaristan İlişkileri (1920–1945)." PhD diss., Ankara Hacettepe University, 2016.

Saral, Emre. "Türkiye–Macaristan Dostluk Antlaşması (18 Aralık 1923)." In *Halil İnalcık Armağanı – III Tarih Araştırmaları,* edited by Ahmet Özcan, 155–80. Ankara: Doğubatı Yayınları, 2017.

Şimşir, Bilâl, ed. *Atatürk ve Yabancı Devlet Başkanları.* Vol. 3. Ankara: TTK, 2001.

Talas, Cahit. *Türkiye'nin* Açıklamalı Sosyal Politika Tarihi. Ankara: Bilgi Yayınevi, 1992.

Tekeli, İlhan, and Selim İlkin. *1929 Dünya Buhranında Türkiye'nin İktisadî Politika Arayışları.* Ankara: Türkiye Belgesel İktisat Tarihi Serisi, ODTÜ, 1977.

Tittes, György. "Törökország Vízügyi Munkálatai" [Waterworks projects in Turkey]. *Vízügyi Közlémenyek* 1, no. 3–4 (1937): 493–502.

Toprak, Zafer. İttihad-Terakki ve Cihan Harbi Savaş Ekonomisi ve Türkiye'de Devletçilik. Istanbul: Homer Kitabevi, 2003.

Tóth, Ágnes. *Magyar lendkerekek az új Törökország gépezetében, avagy gazdasági és kulturális együttműködés Törökország és Magyarország között az atatürki aranykor időszakában.* Budapest: Grotius E-Könyvtár, 2009. Accessed June 15, 2017.
http://www.grotius.hu/doc/pub/VFFOEJ/2009_120_toth_agnes.pdf.

Yavuz, Erdal. "Sanayideki İşgücünün Durumu, 1923–40." In *Osmanlı'dan Cumhuriyet Türkiyesi'ne İşçiler 1839–1950,* edited by Donald Quataert and Erik Jan Zürcher, trans. Cahide Ekiz, 155–96. Istanbul: İletişim Yayınları, –2011.

Yıldırım, Seyfi. "Cumhuriyet Döneminde Türk–Macar İlişkileri Çerçevesinde İstihdam Edilen Macar Uzmanlar." *Cumhuriyet Tarihi Araştırmaları Dergisi* 8, no. 15 (2012): 121–50.

Yiğit Türker, Pınar. "Türk–Macar İlişkileri (1867–1918)." Master's Thesis, Muğla Sıtkı Koçman University, 2013.

Zeidler, Miklós. *A Revíziós Gondolat* [The idea of revision]. Bratislava: Kalligram, 2009.

APPENDIX 1

Province	Population
Adana	31
Afyonkarahisar	1
Aksaray	*
Amasya	4
Ankara	637
Antalya	7
Artvin	*
Aydın	7
Balıkesir	20
Bayazıt (Ağrı)	*
Bilecik	3
Bitlis	*
Bolu	*
Burdur	*
Bursa	14
Cebelibereket (Osmaniye)	2
Çanakkale	1
Çankırı	4
Çorum	4
Denizli	2
Diyarbekir	*
Edirne	13
Elaziz (Elazığ)	*
Erzincan	*
Erzurum	*
Eskişehir	22
Gaziantep	*
Giresun	*

Gümüşhane	*
Hakkari	*
İçel	*
Isparta	*
İstanbul	636
İzmir	129
Kars	*
Kastamonu	1
Kayseri	12
Kırklareli	34
Kırşehir	2
Kocaeli	3
Konya	43
Kütahya	38
Malatya	3
Manisa	6
Maraş	8
Mardin	*
Mersin	5
Muğla	29
Niğde	*
Ordu	4
Rize	*
Samsun	41
Siirt	*
Sinop	*
Sivas	*
Şebinkarahisar	2
Tekirdağ	12
Tokat	11
Trabzon	*
Urfa	1
Van	*
Yozgat	4
Zonguldak	34
TOTAL	1830

Table 4. Population of Hungarian Citizens in accordance to the 1927 census: Distribution per provinces[111]

---

111   *İstatistik Yıllığı 1934–35,* 162–63.

Croatian Political Refugees Living in Emigration in the Interwar Period: The Case of the Croatian Political Refugees in Hungary

Petra Hamerli

PhD student, University of Pécs – "Sapienza" University of Rome

After the disintegraton of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy, the successor states also had to face the old problem of the "nationality question". The Kingdom of Serbs, Croats and Slovenes (which in 1929 became the first incarnation of Yugoslavia) was the most multi-ethnic or multinational state in the region, and this led to conflicts, in particular between Serbs and Croats. When Alexander I introduced the dictatorship (January 6, 1929), many Croats decided to leave Yugoslavia. Most of them emigrated to Latin America, but Albania, Austria, Bulgaria, Germany, Hungary, and Italy, as neighboring states, were also popular directions.

Many of the refugees left Yugoslavia for political reasons. Most of them emigrated to states that were interested in or actively sought the disintegration or at least weakening of Yugoslavia, such as Hungary and Italy, but many of them chose Austria, Belgium, and Germany.

In this essay I focus primarily on the Croatian political refugees living in Hungary. The most important sources on these refugees are found in the Sate Archives of Italy (Archivio Centrale di Stato di Roma, ACS) in the material entitled "Carte Conti," which includes the list of Croats for whom warrants had been issued and who were followed continuously by the Zagreb police and the Yugoslav authorities for political reasons. I also use primary sources to assess the role that the Croatian camp Jankapuszta, and the house in Nagykanizsa bought by the Ustaše leader Gustav Perčec played in the lives of migrants and in diplomatic calamities. In addition to the sources in the Sate Archives, I also draw on the documents of the Archives of the Italian Ministry of Foreign Affairs (Archivio Storico Diplomatico del Ministero degli Affari Esteri, ASMAE) and the National Archives of Hungary (Magyar Nemzeti Levéltár Országos Levéltára, MNL OL).

Although migration is often considered a problem more prominent in recent times, it has been existing for many centuries. In the late 1800s, political migration became more and more frequent, and this trend continued after World War I, as certain political parties were prohibited in their homeland and members of certain minority groups tried to organize themselves in abroad.

In this essay, I present an example of this special type of migration, sketching the activity of the Croatian separatists who emigrated in the interwar period. After presenting briefly the main characteristics of Croatian separatism and the main directions of migration among Croats in the period, I focus on the Croatian political refugees living in Hungary, both in the refugee camp Jankapuszta and in the house bought in Nagykanizsa, which was maintained thanks to Hungarian–Italian collaboration in support of the Ustaše Movement.

The Organization of Croatian Separatism – Aims and Principles

After World War I, the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy collapsed and the successor states were born. One of them was the Kingdom of Serbs, Croats and Slovenes, which was founded to unify the South-Slavic population of Europe. The new kingdom counted more than a dozen different nations among its inhabitants, and tensions between them emerged from the beginning, as these nations considered themselves different not simply because of their ethnicities, but also their confessions, cultures, and histories. Since the dominant Serbian nation formed only 40 percent of the total population and Croats comprised 24 percent, the conflicts between the Serbian and Croatian national agendas were by far the most prominent and the most influential in political life.[1]

The tensions became graver after the parliamentary session of 20 June 1928, when a member of the Serbian People's Radical Party, Puniša Račić, shot at deputies of the Croatian Peasant Party (Hrvatska Republikanska Seljačka Stranka). Some Croatian politicians were killed immediately, while the leader, Stjepan Radić, was mortally wounded (he died on 8 August in Zagreb).[2]

The Croatian separatists searched for support abroad, and they found it in Hungary, Italy, Germany, Austria, and South America. Hungary and Italy collaborated in providing support for Croatian aspirations, as both sought the disintegration of the Yugoslav state.[3] In the late 1920s, the two states campaigned

---

1   Ormos, *Merénylet Marseille-ben,* 16.

2   Hrvatski Državni Arhiv (HDA). 1451 – Hrvatska Seljačka Stranka. Kutina 4. Without number. Nepoznati – Stjepanu Radiću. fol. 4.

3   Archivio Storico Diplomatico del Ministero degli Affari Esteri (ASMAE). Affari Politici, AA. PP. 1919–1930. Jugoslavia. Busta 1341. Fasc. Rapporti politici. Telegramma n. 5801. Galli to Mussolini, September 24, 1928.

for an independent Croatia in the press in an effort to win sympathy for the Croatian cause in global public opinion.[4]

Why Hungary and Italy? In order to understand this, one must know a little bit about Hungarian and Italian foreign policy aspirations concerning Yugoslavia in the interwar period.[5] Italy had two reasons to be anxious about Yugoslavia's existence. On the one hand, Italy was persuaded to enter the First World War as an Entente ally because of the territorial promises made in the secret Treaty of London, which was signed on April 26, 1915. After the war, however, these promises could not be kept. The territories promised to Italy in the treaty included the middle part of Dalmatia and the Eastern part of Istria, and this, in particular, led to conflicts between Italy and Yugoslavia,[6] since these territories were given to the South-Slavic kingdom. On the other hand, Italy wanted to get more influence in the Balkans and the Carpathian Basin, and it aimed to establish hegemony in the Adriatic as well. Yugoslavia was an obstacle to this merely because of its geographical position,[7] so Italy aimed to encircle and ultimately dissolve Yugoslavia by intensifying its inner ethnic and national conflicts. The Italian plan, which took the name of General Pietro Badoglio, depended on the assistance of Hungary, and also Albania, Bulgaria and Romania,[8] because these states also had territorial conflicts with Yugoslavia.

The Hungarian aims were less complicated than the Italian ones: after World War I, Hungary lost two thirds of its territory in accordance with the terms of the Peace Treaty of Trianon, which was signed on June 4, 1920. These territorial losses meant the loss of important economic, industrial and cultural centers, and one-third of the population of pre-war Hungary found itself living outside the new frontiers. Yugoslavia was given the region of Vojvodina from Hungary, which meant the loss of the most significant agricultural territory of the country. It is hardly a surprise that treaty revision became Hungary's main political aim.[9] As treaty revision was blocked primarily by the Little Entente, formed in 1920/21

---

4   *I Documenti Diplomatici Italiani. Settima serie, vol. 7.* A cura di Rodolfo Mosca. Rome: Libreria dello Stato, 1953. Document 41. De Astis to Mussolini, October 16, 1928.

5   On the reasons for Italy and Hungary to collaborate in the support of Croatian separatism see my earlier paper: Hamerli, "The Hungarian–Italian Support," 51–70.

6   I Documenti Diplomatici Italiani. (DDI.) Quinta serie, vol. 3, Document 470. The text of the secret Treaty of London, April 26, 1915.

7   Carocci, *La politica estera dell'Italia fascista,* 13–14, and L. Nagy, "Itália és Magyarország a párizsi békekonferencia idején, 1919," 83.

8   Hornyák, *Magyar–jugoszláv diplomáciai kapcsolatok,* 27.

9   Ormos, *"Bethlen koncepciója,"* 133–56.

by Czechoslovakia, Romania, and Yugoslavia with the goal of maintaining the status quo established after the war, Hungary wanted to weaken the stability of this organization. Thus, Hungary constituted an excellent partner for Italy in its efforts to support Croatian separatism: Hungarian politicians thought that the collapse or breakup of one of the Little Entente states could weaken the alliance against Hungarian revisionism.[10]

These common political interests led to the signing of the Italian–Hungarian Treaty of Friendship on April 5, 1927, in a secret clause of which the signatories agreed that they would give political and diplomatic support to each other to further the solution of the questions in which they were interested.[11] In other words, Italy would provide support for Hungarian treaty revision and Hungary would make efforts to weaken Yugoslavia.

The Hungarian–Italian support of Croatian Separatism became significant after the introduction of the dictatorship in the Kingdom of Serbs, Croats and Slovenes on 6 January 1929. When King Alexander I made this decision to resolve the inner ethnic conflicts which had plagued the state, in October 1929 the name of the state was changed to Yugoslavia in order to express the unity of its nations.[12] As a response, Ante Pavelić emigrated to Italy, where he founded the Ustaše movement (Ustaša Hrvatska Revolucionarna Organizacija, Ustaše Revolutionary Movement of Croatia), which aimed to create an independent Croatia at whatever cost, including armed conflict.[13] On June 1, 1933, Pavelić summarized the Ustaše principles in 17 points, according to which the Croatian nation looked back on 1400 years of history, which was why it could not be a second factor in a foreign state. According to the document, the Independent State of Croatia would unify all of the territories inhabited by Croats. To be a good Croat, citizens of the independent Croatia imagined by Pavelić had to follow some principles in their everyday life, such as having a balanced family life, following the Catholic religion, having military virtues, and paying attention to the cultural development of the Croatian nation. Pavelić thought that Croats with these qualities could establish an independent state, and he thought the peasantry would be able to maintain control of this territory by working on it.

---

10   Hornyák, *Magyar–jugoszláv diplomáciai kapcsolatok,* 213.

11   Magyar Nemzeti Levéltár Országos Levéltára (MNL OL), Külpolitikai Osztály Reservált Iratai (K 64), 24. csomó, 23. tétel, 1927. 73 res. pol. 1927. Note on the conversation of Barcza and Durini, February 19, 1927. Transl. from French by Bálint Gergely Kiss.

12   Sokcsevits, *Horvátország a 7. századtól napjainkig,* 492.

13   Ibid., 494.

This according to his vision, the lands (along with other elements of the material and cultural heritage of the country) were the property of the state, and the Croats, whose individual will was ideally subordinated to national interests, could only use them for the benefit of the Independent Croatian State.[14]

These ideas were welcomed warmly both by Hungary and Italy, since they were an expression of the aspiration for the secession of Croatia from Yugoslavia and, thus, the disintegration of Yugoslavia. Italian Prime Minister Benito Mussolini not only welcomed warmly the Croatian politicians who had emigrated to Italy and the foundation of their movement, but also promised war materials to support its development.[15] After the Ustaše was founded in 1929, or, according to some sources, in 1931, it carried out approximately one hundred assassinations and bombings until its most famous act, the regicide in Marseille (October 9, 1934). Nearly the half of these attacks were launched from Italy, Hungary, or Austria.[16]

On April 20, 1929, Pavelić and Gustav Perčec, one of his most faithful peers, traveled to Sofia, where they met the leader of the radical wing of the Internal Macedonian Revolutionary Organization (IMRO, Vatrešna Makedonska Revolucionerna Organizacija – VMRO), Ivan Mihailov. The three politicians agreed on the collaboration of Croatian and Macedonian separatists to gain their independence.[17] That summer, Pavelić met with the Hungarian diplomat Gábor Apor in Vienna, who also promised moral and financial support for the Ustaše.[18]

On September 19, 1932, the Ustaše attempted to organize an uprising, which failed. That autumn, Mussolini and Gyula Gömbös, who became Prime Minister of Hungary in October 1932, met in Rome and decided to devote more attention to and provide more support for the movement to increase the chances Yugoslavia disintegrating. The two prime ministers agreed to create Croatian refugee camps for political refugees in the territory of their states. In Italy, these camps were coordinated by the inspector of Pisa, Ercole Conti,[19] and the most important ones were in Lipari, Bovigno, and Brescia.[20] In Hungary, there was only one Croatian camp, near the Hungarian–Croatian frontier, in

14   Krizman, *Pavelić i ustaše,* 117–19.

15   DDI, Settima serie, vol. 8, Document 129, Grandi to Mussolini, (n.d.), October 1929.

16   Ormos, *Merénylet Marseille-ben,* 70.

17   ASMAE, AA, PP, 1919–1930, Bulgaria, B. 927, Fasc. Questione macedone, Telegramma n. 2010/94. Piacentini to Mussolini, April 24, 1929.

18   Ormos, *Merénylet Marseille-ben,* 67.

19   Gobetti, *Dittatore per caso,* 47.

20   Jelić-Butić, *Ustaše i Nezavisna Država Hrvatska,* 21.

Somogy County. The land where the camp was located was called Jankapuszta, and it was bought in 1931 by Perčec, who lived in Hungary under the name Emil Horvát. Perčec also bought a house in Nagykanizsa, a nearby city, for the Ustaše functionaries. As Perčec succeeded in establishing good relations with some of the authorities in Nagykanizsa, he was able to buy other possessions for the Croatian separatists, too.[21]

Henceforward, I will focus on the Croatian (Ustaše) migrants living in Hungary in the interwar period. I will give an overview of the circumstances they had to face. First, I offer a brief analysis of the social situation of the Croatian political refugees, based on the catalogue in the National Archives of Italy on Croats for whom warrants had been issued for political reasons by the Yugoslav authorities. I also attempt to reconstruct what really happened in Jankapuszta, where the only Hungarian-based Ustaše camp was found.

Croatian Political Refugees Living in Hungary

After King Alexander I introduced a dictatorship in his empire, many Croatian citizens decided to emigrate. A list of migrants in the National Archives of Zagreb includes the names of all of the Croats who chose the emigration after the dictatorship in 1929. According to this list, the favored destinations were South America (especially Argentina and Uruguay) and, within Europe, Austria, Hungary, Germany, and Italy.[22] The migrants had a diverse array of social backgrounds; students, intellectuals, land owners, ex-soldiers, and workers decided in equally significant proportions to leave the new proclaimed kingdom of Yugoslavia. Generally, whole families emigrated together, so along with the men who left, women and children also began new lives in another country.[23] This list shows a general picture of the prevailing pattern of migration, which can be considered a typical case of people leaving their homeland primarily in the hopes of finding better living conditions.

The Statistic Yearbook of Yugoslavia shows the exact number of people who emigrated from the country. I examined the period between 1927 and 1934, when Hungarian (and the Italian) collaboration with the Croatian separatists was the most intense. These data show a large number of emigrants (187,550

---

21   Ormos, *Merénylet Marseille-ben,* 79.
22   HDA, 1355, VIII, Emigracija, Kutina 1, Očevidnik. (This is a list of people who emigrated from Yugoslavia in 1929.)
23   Ibid.

people), who chose European and non-European countries in roughly the same proportions (European: 53.13 percent; non-European: 46.87 percent). The most popular European destination was France, where 18.89 percent of the total number of emigrants decided to live. Turkey was in second place. Regarding the non-European countries, most of the emigrants departed for Argentina (14.88 percent), 13.2 percent went to the USA, and 10.41 percent to Canada. The data suggest that these destinations were popular because of economic reasons, as most of the emigrants who arrived in these countries settled down in 1929/30, just as the Great Depression was beginning (Table 1). Unfortunately, the Statistical Yearbook does not provide exact data on how many of the emigrants were Croats, but it has data from the ten provinces (*banovina*) created by Alexander I in 1929. The Croats constituted a majority in *Banovina Dravska, Moravska* and *Savska*, and, according to the statistics, most of the emigrants came from these regions and from *Banovina Vardarska*, where Macedonians formed a majority.[24]

Country	1927	1928	1929	1930	1931	1932	1933	1934	Altogether	percent	Political emigrants from total	percent
Albania	0	0	0	594	210	289	880	653	2626	1.40	11	0.42
Austria	695	980	1309	739	606	360	104	418	5211	2.78	39	0.75
Belgium	255	1380	4349	1660	49	31	52	34	7810	4.16	28	0.36
Bulgaria	698	366	41	74	125	179	560	463	2506	13.36	3	0.12
Czecho-slovakia	588	731	524	724	499	498	416	1103	5083	2.71	7	0.14
France	437	1728	8064	13593	4722	1947	2305	2629	35425	18.89	9	0.025
Germany	184	811	1198	2614	1482	507	6	448	7250	3.87	5	0.07
Greece	1085	1470	255	922	604	320	313	285	5254	2.80	0	-
Hungary	155	353	102	398	178	114	49	54	1403	0.75	367 (or more than half of the political emi-grants)	26.16
Italy	190	219	302	140	97	37	33	37	1055	0.56	92	8.72
Luxembourg	358	467	948	62	10	6	0	0	1851	0.98	0	-
Netherland	267	534	546	400	51	40	153	8	1999	1.07	0	-

24   *Statistički godišnjak Kraljovine Jugoslavije 1934–1935.*

Country	1927	1928	1929	1930	1931	1932	1933	1934	Altogether	percent	Political emigrants from total	percent
Romania	226	1383	938	1312	991	795	662	524	6831	3.64	0	-
Switzerland	0	30	38	235	24	15	3	10	355	0.19	1	0.28
Turkey	1024	1369	618	1911	877	1433	1931	4123	13286	7.08	1	0.008
Other European Countries	398	717	193	31	35	71	41	215	1701	0.90	5	0.29
Argentina	7127	7484	6688	4759	883	249	281	442	27913	14.88	12	0.04
Australia	1138	436	205	193	87	83	144	152	2438	1.29	0	-
Bolivia	7	76	20	12	7	18	10	13	163	0.09	0	-
Brasile	2527	499	636	294	39	10	38	59	4102	2.18	2	0.05
Canada	4656	5921	4030	2745	604	491	537	543	19527	10.41	1	0.005
Chile	425	375	279	184	99	97	37	48	1544	0,82	0	-
Latin America	56	75	72	40	15	11	2	14	285	0,15	0	-
New Zealand	130	88	78	89	49	38	16	40	528	0,28	0	-
Peru	184	36	154	37	5	3	2	6	427	0,23	0	-
South Africa	62	93	57	51	26	7	21	44	361	0.19	0	-
Uruguay	905	1892	1168	934	495	44	27	57	5522	2.94	2	0.04
USA	4759	4796	4792	4215	2499	1403	1106	1328	24898	13.28	8	0.03
Other Non-European Countries	0	18	10	7	0	0	0	161	196	0.10	0	-
Europe altogether	6560	12538	19425	25409	10560	6642	7508	11004	99646	53.13	568	0.57
Other continents altogether	21976	21789	18189	13560	4808	2454	2221	2907	87904	46.87	0	-
No data	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	113	-
Altogether	28536	34327	37614	38969	15368	9096	9729	13911	187550	100	706	0.38

Table 1. Croatian Emigration between 1927 and 1934

The number of political refugees can be reconstructed according to another catalogue found in the National Archives of Rome. On April 14, 1934, Inspector Ercole Conti got a long list from the police of Zagreb. It contained information concerning people for whom warrants had been issued by the

Yugoslav authorities for political reasons.[25] According to this catalogue, of the 706 people on whom warrants had been issued for political reasons, 367 were living in Hungary by then, and 60 of them had collaborated with Gustav Perčec in Jankapuszta, Nagykanizsa, or Zákány.[26] This catalogue contains very interesting information on the Croatian political refugees in Hungary.

Comparing the data in the Statistic Yearbook and the catalogue, the number of the political refugees was insignificant as a proportion of the total number of emigrants. They constituted only 0.38 percent of the emigrants. It is surprising and significant, however, that more than a half of them chose Hungary as their destination (367 of 706), while Italy came in second place with 92 people (Table 1).

The Main Characteristics of the Activity of Croatian Political Refugees Living in Hungary

The catalogue sent by the Yugoslav authorities to Ercole Conti contains information concerning 706 people altogether on whom warrants had been issued. It contained all of the information that was known about them.[27] The information in the catalogue includes:

Name
Father's and Mother's Names
Place of Birth
Date of Birth
Date of Issue of the Arrest Warrant
In Case of ex-Soldiers: Function in the Austro-Hungarian Army
Occupation
Direction of Emigration
Membership in Separatist Organizations

---

25   Archivio Centrale dello Stato di Roma (ACS). Ispettore Generale di Pubblica Sicurezza. Carte Conti. Busta 3. Fasc. 19. Elenco dei sudditi jugoslavi fuorusciti croati schedati presso la R. Direzione del Banato della Sava a Zagrabia come emigranti e come membri dell'Organizzazione bandita terrorista "Ustasa".

26   Ispettore Generale di Pubblica Sicurezza. Carte Conti. Busta 3. Fasc. 19. Elenco…
The catalogue mentions both the camp of Jankapuszta as the center of the Ustaše members living in Hungary and their house in Nagykanizsa, as well as real estate owned in Zákány. The people who were living in these three places are mentioned in the catalogue as associates of Gustav Perčec.

27   Ispettore Generale di Pubblica Sicurezza. Carte Conti. Busta 3. Fasc. 19. Elenco…
Actually, the catalogue lists 726 names, but on the basis of the number of the registration, which is always mentioned among the information, some of the people are actually listed twice. There are 706 different people on the list.

Reason for Issue of Arrest Warrant

Function in the Foreign State

Naturally, not all of this information was known for every person. Unfortunately, as the place and date of birth was not known in the majority of cases, one cannot venture generalizations concerning the average age of the refugees, but the date of the issue of the arrest warrant is a valuable piece of information. Fortunately, the destinations that were chosen by the emigrants can be identified, as can the reasons for which the arrest warrants were issued, and there is also information concerning the causal membership of the emigrants in separatist organizations. The catalogue also reveals whether or not the people mentioned were ex-soldiers of the Austro-Hungarian Army. As arrest warrants were issued against many of the registered people simply because they were considered members of the Ustaše or deserters, very little information

Country	Number of emigrants for whom arrest warrants had been issued for political reasons	Percent of the total number of emigrants for whom arrest warrants had been issued for political reasons
Albania	11	1.56
Argentina	12	1.70
Austria	39	5.52
Belgium	28	3.97
Brazil	2	0.28
Bulgaria	3	0.42
Canada	1	0.14
Czechoslovakia	7	0.99
France	9	1.27
Germany	5	0.71
Hungary	367	51.98
Italy	92	13.03
Poland	1	0.14
Switzerland	1	0.14
Turkey	1	0.14
Uruguay	2	0.28
United States of America	8	1.13
Yugoslavia (stayed at home)	4	0.57
No data	113	16.01
Altogether	706	100 .00

Table 2. Direction of Political Emigration

is available concerning their social backgrounds, analysis nonetheless reveals interesting interconnections.

In order to arrive at a better understanding for the nature of Croatian emigration to Hungary, it is useful to compare the data on the political refugees living in Hungary with the data concerning the other people registered on the list.

Regarding destination (Table 2), more than half (51.98 percent) of the political refugees chose Hungary, while Italy was in second place (1303 percent). These choices were influenced probably not simply by the fact that Italy and Hungary were neighboring states, but also by the fact that they welcomed Croatian political refugees warmly. Furthermore, Hungary and Italy supported the Ustaše Movement, and, although the living place of the Ustaše members in 1934 was unknown, the statistics based on the catalogue clearly show that members of this organization often emigrated for Italy and Hungary. Political refugees from Yugoslavia moved to Austria and Belgium as well. While Austria was, together with Hungary and Italy, a popular destination for Ustaše members, Belgium was chosen by people who wanted to establish an independent Croatia with a campaign in the press. Some of the emigrants, such as Svetozar Pribičević, decided to emigrate to France, and some Croats moved to Albania, Argentina, and Czechoslovakia. An insignificant number of emigrants chose Brazil, Bulgaria, Canada, Germany, Poland, Switzerland, Turkey, or Uruguay as their destinations.[28]

With regards to the 367 Croatian political refugees living in Hungary, they were dispersed in the country. They lived in Budapest, Hódmezővásárhely, Szeged, Gyékényes, Kaposvár, Pécs, and Zalaegerszeg, i.e. in cities not far from the Yugoslav–Hungarian frontier, and, of course, in the three aforementioned places where Gustav Perčec resided: Jankapuszta, Nagykanizsa, and Zákány. In these three latter settlements, records indicate that there were altogether 60 people[29] who organized the political activity of the Ustaše Movement and its members with the intention of fostering separatism. As the catalogue says, they did not remain continuously at the same place, as the political activity necessitated a lot of traveling. For this reason, there were no more than 50 political refugees in the Jankapuszta refugee camp at the same time.[30]

---

28   Ispettore Generale di Pubblica Sicurezza. Carte Conti. Busta 3. Fasc. 19. Elenco…
I made the tables on the basis of the catalogue in ACS.
29   Ispettore Generale di Pubblica Sicurezza. Carte Conti. Busta 3. Fasc. 19. Elenco…
30   Ormos, *Merénylet Marseille-ben*. 79.

Reason for the Issue of an Arrest Warrant	Altogether (number)	Hungary (number)	Jankapuszta, Nagykanizsa, Zákány (number)	Altogether (percent)	Hungary (percent)	Jankapuszta, Nagykanizsa, Zákány (percent)
Deserter	110	102	-	15.58	14.44	-
Dissident	78	39	2	11.04	5.52	0.26
Collaboration with radical separatists	36	24	18	5.09	3.39	2.54
Member of Ustaše Movement	119	9	8	16.85	1.27	1.13
Organizing assassinations	31	16	8	4.39	2.26	1.13
Political activity	125	47	10	17.70	6.65	1.41
Propaganda	35	6	1	4.95	0.84	0.14
Spying	116	102	4	16.43	14.44	5.26
Terrorism	28	9	7	3.96	1.27	0.99
Trafficking weapons	6	4	-	0.84	0.56	-
Other	14	5	-	1.98	0.71	-
No data	8	4	2	1.13	0.56	0.26
Altogether	706	367	60	100	51.98	8.5

Table 3. Reason for the Issue of Arrest Warrant

Separatist Organizations	Altogether (number)	Hungary (number)	Jankapuszta, Nagykanizsa, Zákány (number)	Altogether (percent)	Hungary (percent)	Jankapuszta, Nagykanizsa, Zákány (percent)
Croatian Legion	84	84	1	11.89	100	0.14
ÉME	3	3	-	0.42	100	-
Honvédség	15	15	-	2.12	100	-
Hrvatski Domobran/ Obrana	31	16	1	4.39	2.26	0.14
Milizia Croata	8	-	-	1.13	-	-
Ustaše	169	26	21	23.94	3.68	2.97
Other	8	-	-	4.39	-	-
No data	396	223	37	56.09	31.58	5.24
Altogether	706	367	60	100	51.98	8.5

Table 4. Members of Separatist Organizations

The catalogue clearly indicates why the individual arrest warrants were issued by the Yugoslav authorities (Tables 3 and 4).

As Table 3 shows, most of the people who were followed by the Yugoslav authorities because of political reasons were deserters,[31] members of the Ustaše, suspected of being spies, or suspected of engaging in continued political activity. Some people were followed by the Yugoslav police simply because they were dissidents and the Yugoslav state had little knowledge of their activity in emigration. Naturally, there were refugees who were not members of any of the separatist organizations, but who collaborated with them. Some of the political refugees spread propaganda in support of Croatian independence in the press. They usually lived in a country in South America or in Belgium. 4-5 percent of the politically suspicious people registered in the catalogue were followed by the Yugoslav authorities because they were suspected of having been complicit in the organization of assassinations or terror acts, and an insignificant number of them attempted to traffic weapons or were followed because they had committed other serious acts, such as murder or an attempt to escape from prison.[32]

In many of the cases, being a member of the Ustaše Movement was considered a crime. Naturally, there were Ustaše members who had committee other crimes, in addition to this, such as spying, engaging in political activity, organizing assassinations, organizing or committing acts of terrorism, or being deserters. In this case, the catalogue identifies the second crime as the reason for the issue of the arrest warrant. As a consequence, there were more Ustaše members (169) according to the number indicating membership in a separatist organization than based on the reason for the issue of an arrest warrant (119).

Other Croatian separatist organizations were founded, in addition to the Ustaše. About 44 percent (310 persons) of the registered refugees belonged to one of them. The majority of these 310 refugees (169) belonged to the Ustaše, and the Croatian Legion, which, according to the catalogue given to Ercole Conti, was formed in Zalaegerszeg after World War I, counted 84 members. The people who were pursued by the Yugoslav police for being members of the Croatian Legion were usually considered deserters, as 29 of them had been soldiers (28 of them had been officers) in the Austro-Hungarian Army before.

---

31   I use the term "deserters" to refer not only to people who left the Yugoslav Army, but also to people who left Yugoslavia and joined paramilitary organizations in Hungary (the Croatian Legion, ÉME) or in Italy (Milizia Volontaria). Naturally, I also refer to people who joined the Hungarian army after World War I as deserters.

32   ACS. Ispettore Generale di Pubblica Sicurezza. Carte Conti. Busta 3. Fasc. 19. Elenco…

The Hrvatski Domobran (sometimes written Obrana), which literally means Croatian Defense Force, was not a military corps, but a political organization that was originally formed in 1928 by the Croats within Yugoslavia and later had strong connections with the Ustaše. According to the catalogue, this organization counted 31 members. In addition to these larger organizations, other Croatian groups were founded in the countries of South America. Some of the Croatian political refugees were registered by the Yugoslav police because they joined the armies of other states (Hungary, Italy).

Based on the catalogue, the deserters and the spies were over-represented in Hungary. Of the 110 deserters, 102 emigrated to Hungary, and most of them (84) joined the Croatian Legion, which was a Croatian organization found only in Hungary. Some Croats decided to enter Ébredő Magyarok Egyesülete (ÉME, Association of Awaking Hungarians), which was an extreme right-wing paramilitarily corps which, though it was prohibited in 1922, remained an influential movement in Hungary in the 1920s. Some of the Croatian émigrés joined the Hungarian army.[33] The data show that the majority of the Croatian political refugees living in Hungary emigrated earlier than 1929, probably after the creation of Kingdom of Serbs, Croats, and Slovenes.

There were also some Croatian intellectuals who emigrated to Hungary because of their political activity, such as Ivo Frank, the ex-deputy of the Croatian Party of Rights. He was living in Budapest as of 1918, where he began a campaign for Croatian independence with the approval of the Hungarian Government.[34] Frank, who wanted to attract the attention of the world to the efforts to find supporters for Croatian independence,[35] wrote a memorandum with Pavelić in which they summarized the claims of Croats and promised Hungary and Italy particularly good relations and made offers to collaborate.[36] They promised that an independent Croatia will respect Italy's priority in the Adriatic.[37] The individuals who are noted in the catalogue as members of the Hrvatski Domobran/Obrana usually had connections with Ivo Frank.[38] This probably verifies that the Hungarian office of this separatist organization was led by Frank.

---

33   ACS. Ispettore Generale di Pubblica Sicurezza. Carte Conti. Busta 3. Fasc. 19. Elenco...

34   DDI. Settima serie, vol. 7. Document 41. De Astis to Mussolini, October 16, 1928.

35   ASMAE. AA. PP. 1919–1930. Jugoslavia. Busta 1341. Fasc. Rapporti politici. Telegramma in arrivo 6257. 16 October 1928.

36   Pino–Cingolani, *La via dei conventi,* 48–49.

37   Gobetti, *Dittatore per caso.* 23.

38   ACS. Ispettore Generale di Pubblica Sicurezza. Carte Conti. Busta 3. Fasc. 19. Elenco...

The other Croatian emigrants, who had no ties to (para)military organizations, often worked for Hungary as spies, secret agents, or interpreters. Spies were also over-represented among the refugees in Hungary, as 102 of 116 registered spies registered worked for the Hungarian intelligence service. Probably, the most prominent among them was Josip Metzger, who emigrated to Budapest in 1919, where he got in touch with Ivo Frank. Metzger served in the intelligence section of the Hungarian Defense Ministry, and, according to the catalogue, he spied in the service of Hungary.[39] Later, he moved to Jankapuszta and took part in the political activity organized in the camp.[40]

Regarding the 169 registered Ustaše members, in most cases their destinations remained unknown. Those whose place of residency was identified by the Yugoslav authorities lived in Italy, Hungary, Austria, and Belgium (though only in smaller numbers in the case of the last two). According to the catalogue, 26 Ustaše members were active in Hungary, and 21 of them lived in Jankapuszta/ Nagykanizsa/Zákány, where about 60 Croatian émigrés were active at some point between 1932 and 1934.

Jankapuszta

In 1932, when Mussolini and Gömbös agreed to establish camps for Croatian migrants in their countries, Gustav Perčec, who earlier had served in the Austro-Hungarian Army as a military officer and had connections with some Hungarians, thought that land near to the Yugoslav–Hungarian frontier would be optimal for organizing acts of terrorism against Yugoslavia.[41] Originally, he searched for property near Sopron, but in the end he found farmland that was inconspicuous enough to hide the Ustaše members and their associates in the neighborhood of Nagykanizsa. The farmland was the property of Gyula Szájbély, and Perčec rented it under the name Emil Horváth.[42] As the first refugees arrived in 1931, from that moment the Hungarian inhabitants near the land were prohibited from trespassing on it,[43] which suggests that the refugees did not come into contact with the "simple" Hungarian people. Rather, they only had connections with certain Hungarian individuals, who had the approval of the government.

---

39 Ibid., 111–12.
40 Šadek, *Ustaše i Janka-puszta,* 46.
41 Ibid., 23.
42 Ormos, *Merénylet Marseille-ben,* 79.
43 Ibid.

According to the catalogue of the Yugoslav authorities on the Croatian political refugees, 60 people were active at some point in Jankapuszta or on the other pieces of real estate purchased by Perčec,[44] and the largest number of people living in Jankapuszta at the same time was approximately 50.[45] When the decision was made on April 26, 1934 to liquidate the camp, there were roughly 30 people living in it.[46]

Following Perčec's orders, the members of the group living in Jankapuszta carried out several bombing attacks using arms hidden on the trains that departed from Hungary for Yugoslavia. The Hungarian authorities found this activity very embarrassing, since they had allowed for the creation of a refugee-camp, but not a terrorist training ground, and the situation became more awkward in November 1933, when Jelka Pogorelec, Perčec's former lover, confessed to the existence of the camp.[47] The inspector of the Secret police of Yugoslavia, Vladeta Miličević, helped Pogorelec publish her booklet in a Yugoslav daily paper entitled *Novosti*.[48]

After it was published in *Novosti*, the booklet, entitled *Tanje emigrantskih zločinaca* ["The Secret of the Wicked Emigrés"], was translated into many languages.[49] Pogorelec's aim, as she herself wrote, was to make the activity of the Ustaše evident to the public, as she found herself unable simply to watch in silence the cruelty and the terror that she had to experience when she had been in relationship with Perčec.[50]

According to Pogorelec, life in Jankapuszta was very hard for the refugees living there. Perčec ordered them to maintain the camp and take responsibility for its operations, and migrants were collected to work on it. Those who would have preferred to choose their family instead of the fight for an independent Croatia were terrorized by the commanders. According to the booklet, these people had to live under continuous threat, and they were forced to do hard agricultural work in the morning, while in the afternoon they were taught how to use the weapons sent from Italy. Pogorelec was desperate not only because of the terror to which she bore witness, but also because of the attempts made by

---

44   ACS. Ispettore Generale di Pubblica Sicurezza. Carte Conti. Busta 3. Fasc. 19. Elenco...
45   Ormos, *Merénylet Marseille-ben,* 79.
46   Gobetti, *Dittatore per caso,* 53.
47   Sokcsevits, *Horvátország a 7. századtól napjainkig,* 496.
48   Pino–Cingolani, *La via dei conventi,* 108.
49   Ormos, *Merénylet Marseille-ben,* 79.
50   MNL OL. K 63. 130. cs. 16-7. t. 6267 pol/1933. The booklet of Jelka Pogorelec.

some of the emigrants to escape and the suicides which, according to her, were not infrequent.[51]

Colonel Tattay, one of the soldiers who was in contact with the Croats in Jankapuszta, submitted a report to the Hungarian Government on his impressions of Pogorelec's confession.[52] According to his account, it was true that she had been Perčec's lover, but she had not lived in Jankapuszta, but in Budapest. Sometimes Perčec had taken her with him to the camp, but she had never handled his correspondence. According to Tattay, the woman had visited the camp simply as Perčec's lover, but this had been little more than a mistake on Perčec's part, as it had given her a chance to gather information about the camp,[53] which functioned in secret.

Perčec, however, was not the only person who made a serious mistake. While trying to give an explanation that contradicted important parts of Pogorelec's account, Tattay actually revealed the truth about Jankapuszta. He explained that guns were not manufactured in the camp, but it was true that the refugees living there were taught how to use pistols, and they were obliged to take part in military exercises in addition to doing their daily work in the field.[54] Tattay's report confirms that there was a military training camp in Jankapuszta. This is confirmed by the catalogue, as well, since according to the data it contains, 21 of the 60 people living on Perčec's real estate possessions were members of the Ustaše. Regarding the reasons for the issue of arrest warrants, 18 people were pursued simply because of this fact (i.e. that they were members of the Ustaše), and at least 8 other people collaborated with them. 7 of the 60 people were considered terrorists, and according to the catalogue, 8 had organized assassination attempts. 10 of the 60 people were wanted because of their political activity, and 4 of them were pursued by the Yugoslav authorities because they were accused of spying. Two ex-military officers also lived at Jankapuszta: Gustav Perčec and Vjekoslav Servatzy.[55]

Naturally, after Pogorelec's booklet was published, the Yugoslav Government expressed its disapproval of the existence of Jankapuszta, and the Hungarian Government, which originally supposed that a refugee camp had been established, ordered its liquidation on April 26, 1934, i.e. before the assassination of King

---

51 Ibid.
52 MNL OL. K 63. 130. cs. 16-7. t. 170 pol/934. The report of Tattay.
53 Ibid.
54 Ibid.
55 ACS. Ispettore Generale di Pubblica Sicurezza. Carte Conti. Busta 3. Fasc. 19. Elenco…

Alexander I in Marseille on October 9, 1934. The Hungarian government also promised Belgrade that Hungary would expel Croatian emigrants who had done anything which, according to Hungarian penal law, could be considered a crime.[56] After these events, Pavelić immediately ordered Perčec to leave Hungary, and he sent Vjekoslav Servatzy to replace him. Servatzy was put in charge of the Croats who could remain in Hungary as real refugees.[57]

The Most Significant People at Jankapuszta

In 1931, when the Ustaše got the approval of the Hungarian Government to establish a refugee camp in Hungary, Pavelić appointed Gustav Perčec to be its leader. Perčec was born in Valpovo, and he had a residence in Zagreb. He served in the Austro-Hungarian army, and he had several false names (Emil Horvát, Lajos Horvát, etc.), which suggests that he was in the intelligence service as well. The Yugoslav authorities (the Zagreb Police Directorate) began paying attention to him in 1921, as he was suspected of having connections to the Croatian migrants who had been exiled for political reasons and were living in Hungary. He got in touch with Pavelić in 1928, and one year later he traveled to Sofia as a member of the Croatian committee to negotiate with the representatives of IMRO. Because of his participation in the organization of terrorist acts, he was sentenced to death by the Belgrade court in 1929, so he fled to Vienna, where he lived for several years until he moved to Jankapuszta. There, he held military training exercises for other Croatian refugees with the help of some Hungarian military officers.[58] After the existence of Jankapuszta was revealed, Pavelić ordered Perčec to leave Hungary, and later (probably in 1935), Pavelić ordered his execution.[59]

Among the people who were later implicated in the assassination of Marseille, Mijo Bžik, Mijo Kralj, Ivan Rajić, and Zvonimir Pospišil all had lived in Jankapuszta at some time.[60] Mijo Bžik was born in 1907 in Koprivnica. He was sentenced to 18 months in prison for having taken part in the commission of terrorist acts, so he fled to Hungary. He arrived in Jankapuszta in February

---

56   Hornyák, "A kettősbirtokosság intézménye," 71.
57   Sokcsevits, *Horvátország a 7. századtól napjainkig*, 496.
58   ACS. Ispettore Generale di Pubblica Sicurezza. Carte Conti. Busta 3. Fasc. 19. Elenco…, 137–41.
59   Ormos, *Merénylet Marseille-ben,* 83.
60   Šadek, *Ustaše i Janka-puszta*, 48.

1933, together with Mijo Kralj.[61] Pospišil escaped to Hungary in 1929, having been sentenced to death by the tribunal of Belgrade, as he was implicated in attempts to commit political assassinations. In April 1934, he lived in Budapest, and he had good relations both with the Ustaše group of Perčec and with some Hungarian authorities who were involved in the existence of Jankapuszta.[62] No information is available on Ivan Rajić, who was supposed to be the fourth person among the participants in the Marseille assassination who had lived in Hungary for a while.

As of 1929, a well-known Ustaše member, Mijo Babić, was also living in Hungary. When the camp in Jankapuszta was opened, he moved there, and he had close connections with Pošpisil and Perčec. Babić had to flee to Hungary because he had been sentenced to death by the tribunal of Belgrade for having organized terrorist acts and assassination attempt. Originally, he had been a chauffeur.[63] As he managed to escape in 1941, after the proclamation of the Independent State of Croatia, he became an officer in Pavelić's army.

According to the Croatian secondary literature, for a brief period, Dr. Mile Budak also visited the camp.[64] If this was the case, than his visit must have been before 1933, as according to the police catalogue in 1933 he traveled to Czechoslovakia and became an active member of the Croatian émigré community there.[65]

Emil Lahovsky was another significant person among the Croats living in Hungary. He was pursued by the Yugoslav authorities for spying. He also worked for the Ministry of Agriculture in Hungary. After the liquidation of Jankapuszta, he was invited to Italy to be one of the leaders of the Ustaše's military corps.[66] He was born in 1896 in Donji Miholjac (which at the time had been in Hungary; its name in Hungarian is Alsómiholjác). He came to Hungary in 1921. In April 1934, according to the catalogue in the National Archives of Italy, he lived in Budapest, but he often traveled to different destinations, and he worked for the intelligence service.[67]

---

61   ACS. Ispettore Generale di Pubblica Sicurezza. Carte Conti. Busta 3. Fasc. 19. Elenco…
Mijo Bzik, 22; Mijo Kralj, 87.

62   Ibid., 152–53.

63   ACS. Ispettore Generale di Pubblica Sicurezza. Carte Conti. Busta 3. Fasc. 19. Elenco…

64   Šadek, *Ustaše i Janka-puszta,* 46.

65   ACS. Ispettore Generale di Pubblica Sicurezza. Carte Conti. Busta 3. Fasc. 19. Elenco…p. 20.

66   Gobetti, *Dittatore per caso,* 53.

67   Ibid., 98.

The Consequences

The existence of Jankapuszta became very awkward for Hungary not while the camp was actually in operation, but after its liquidation, as it became the foundation for accusations against Hungary for having participated in the organization of the assassination in Marseille, in which King Alexander I was assassinated and Louis Barthou, the French Minister of Foreign Affairs, was killed, along with their chauffeur and two bystanders. The regicide was executed by a terrorist group consisting of seven people.[68] The supposed murderer of the king was Vlado Černozemski, born Velichko Dimitrov Kerin, named also Kelemen. He was an expert assassin, but there is no information concerning him after 1932, so in the Hungarian historical writing it is supposed that he was already dead by 1934 so he may could not have been the murderer.[69]

The assassination was not unexpected, since in December 1933 there had already been an attempt to murder the king during his visit to Zagreb. The would-be assassin was a young man named Petar Oreb who lived in Italy but held a Hungarian passport.[70] Oreb and his two accomplices confessed that they had started training in an Italian Ustaše camp where the Croatian inhabitants had been given arms to start revolutions and assassinate prominent figures in Yugoslavia.[71] Bogoljub Jevtić, the Yugoslav Minister of Foreign Affairs, confronted Carlo Galli, the Italian ambassador in Belgrade, with these confessions, so Galli warned Mussolini that the Yugoslav political elite knew about the Italian support given to Pavelić and Perčec.[72]

When the assassination took place in Marseille, photography was already in widespread use, so witnesses were able to take photos of the assassin. The photos revealed that the murderer was a Bulgarian Macedonian who had lived in Jankapuszta with the Croatian refugees before the fateful events.[73] The contention that King Alexander's murderer came from Jankapuszta appeared on the day after the assassination in the French press.[74] It was probably based in no small part on the confession made by Pogorelec, according to which assassinations

---

68   Iuso, *Il fascismo e gli ustascia,* 67.

69   Ormos, *Merénylet Marseille-ben,* 125–26.

70   Ibid. 53.

71   DDI. Settima serie, vol. 14. Document 551. Galli to Mussolini, January 12, 1934.

72   Ibid.

73   DDI. Settima serie, vol. 16. Document 60. Galli to Mussolini, October 15, 1934.

74   ASMAE. AA. PP. 1930–1945. Jugoslavia, Busta 55. Telegramma. 3976. Without author or publication data.

were organized and guns were manufactured in the Jankapuszta Camp.[75] The French press, which used Pogorelec's booklet as a basis for accusations against Hungary, probably utilized this point to underpin the French theory concerning the manufacture of guns in Jankapuszta. Hungary tried to defend itself before the delegates of the Great Powers. Zoltán Baranyai, the permanent Hungarian delegate in the Council of the League of Nations, contended that the accusations against Hungary had to be treated carefully since they were being made in the French and Yugoslav press. In reality, he claimed, Hungary could only be blamed for having failed to keep a closer eye on the meetings which took place in coffee houses and articles printed in the press of the Croatian refugees. Baranyai denied that Hungarians had trained refugees living in Jankapuszta or had given them guns.[76] Naturally, he was simply making the remarks that he had been ordered to make by the Hungarian Government, since the assassination of the king made the approval Hungary has early given the Ustaše to establish a camp in Hungarian territory embarrassing for Hungarian politicians.

Within a few days, Mussolini and Gömbös had had a conversation on the Marseille assassination and its consequences. Gömbös tried to argue that Hungary had only given shelter to the refugees, but had not been involved in the assassination. He contended that the support that had been provided for the refugees and the murder of the king were two completely different things which had to be treated separately.[77] Kánya Kálmán, the Hungarian Minister of Foreign Affairs, also met with Mussolini to discuss the embarrassing case. Kánya informed Mussolini that Hungary and Yugoslavia had reached an agreement concerning the liquidation of the Croatian camps in Hungary's territory a few months before the assassination, and Jankapuszta had been liquidated, though it seemed that some Croats may have remained in the country.[78] As we have seen, this was true, since after April 1934 Jankapuszta closed its doors, and the Croatian emigrants who had taken part in or were organizing terrorist acts were supposed to have left Hungary, where only genuine refugees who had come to Hungary because their lives were in danger in Yugoslavia were entitled to remain.

---

75   MNL OL. K 63. 130. cs. 16-7. t. 6267 pol/1933. The booklet of Jelka Pogorelec.

76   ASMAE. AA. PP. 1930–1945. Jugoslavia, Busta 55. T. 1261/1114. November 2, 1934.

77   DDI. Settima serie, vol. 16. Document 112. Note on the meeting of Gömbös and Mussolini. November 6, 1934.

78   Pino–Cingolani, *La via dei conventi*, 109.

Summary

In this essay, I have given a brief overview of the main characteristics of Croatian political refugees on whom records were kept by the Yugoslav authorities. The catalogue found in the National Archives of Italy provides information concerning the destinations chosen by the emigrants, the reasons for which arrest warrants were issued against them, and their membership in separatist organizations, thus offering an interesting picture of the Croatian political refugees living in Hungary.

60 of the 367 Croatian political refugees in Hungary lived at one of the properties owned by Gustav Perčec, the leader of the Ustaše group in Hungary. Most of these 60 refugees were members or supporters of the Ustaše, and many of them organized terrorist acts and assassinations. However, most of the Croatian political refugees living in Hungary were not terrorists or Ustaše members, but deserters or spies, who pursued a less radical form of political activity in support of Croatian independence.

Bibliography

Archival Sources

Archivio Centrale dello Stato di Roma (ACS)
Archivio Diplomatico del Ministero degli Affari Esteri (ASMAE)
Hrvatski Državni Arhiv (HDA)
Magyar Nemzeti Levéltár Országos Levéltára (MNL OL)
Document Collections
I Documenti Diplomatici Italiani. Quinta serie, Volume 3. A cura di Rodolfo Mosca. Rome: Libreria dello Stato, 1953.
I Documenti Diplomatici Italiani. Settima serie, Volumi 7, 8, 14 and 16. A cura di Rodolfo Mosca. Rome: Libreria dello Stato, 1953.
Statistički godišnjak Kraljovine Jugoslavije 1934–1935. Belgrade: Stamparija Radenković 1937.

Secondary Literature

Carocci, Giampiero. *La politica estera dell'Italia fascista*. Bari: Laterza 1969.

Gobetti, Eric. *Dittatore per caso: un piccolo duce protetto dall'Italia fascista*. Naples: L'ancora del Mediterraneo, 2001.

Hamerli, Petra. "The Hungarian-Italian Support of the Croatian Separatism between 1928 and 1934." *West Bohemian Historical Review* 5, no 1 (2015): 51–70.

Hornyák, Árpád. "A kettősbirtokosság intézménye a magyar–jugoszláv határon a két világháború között" [The institution of dual ownership on the Hungarian–Yugoslav border between the two world wars]. In *Találkozások-ütközések: Fejezetek a 20. századi magyar–szerb kapcsolatok történetéből* [Meetings and collisions: Chapters in the history of Hungarian–Serbian relations in the twentieth century], edited by idem, 61–74. Pécs: Bocz, 2010.

Hornyák, Árpád. *Magyar–jugoszláv diplomáciai kapcsolatok, 1918–1927* [Hungarian–Yugoslav diplomatic Relations, 1918–1927]. Novi Sad: Forum, 2004.

Iuso, Pasquale. *Il fascismo e gli ustascia, 1929–1941: il separatismo croato in Italia*. Rome: Gangemi, 1998.

Jelić-Butić, Fikreta. *Ustaše i Nezavisna Država Hrvatska 1941–1945*. Zagreb: Sveučilišna Naklada Liber/Školska Knjiga, 1977.

Krizman, Bogdan. *Pavelić i ustaše*. Zagreb: Globus, 1978.

L. Nagy, Zsuzsa. "Itália és Magyarország a párizsi békekonferencia idején, 1919" [Italy and Hungary at the time of the Paris Peace Conference, 1919]. In: *Magyarország és a nagyhatalmak a 20. században* [Hungary and the Great Powers in the twentieth century], edited by Ignác Romsics, n.p. Budapest: Teleki László Alapítvány, 1995.

Ormos, Mária. "Bethlen koncepciója az olasz–magyar szövetségről (1927–1931)" [Bethlen's concept of an Italian–Hungarian Alliance (1927–1931)]. *Történelmi Szemle* 14, no.1–2 (1971): 133–56.

Ormos, Mária. *Merénylet Marseille-ben* [Assassination in Marseille]. Budapest: Kossuth, 1984.

Pino, Adriano and Giorgio Cingolani. *La via dei conventi. Ante Pavelić e il terrorismo ustascia dal Fascismo alla Guerra Fredda*. Milan: Mursia, 2011.

Šadek, Vladimir. *Ustaše i Janka-puszta. Prilozi o djelovanju logora Janka-puszta i razvoju ustaško-domobarnskog pokreta u Podravini za vrijeme monarhističke Jugoslavije*. Molve: Društvo za Povijest i Starine–Molve, 2012.

Sokcsevits, Dénes. *Horvátország a 7. századtól napjainkig* [Croatia from the seventh century to the present day]. Budapest: Mundus Novus, 2011.

Return Migration to Austria-Hungary from the United States in Homeland Economic and Ethnic Politics and International Diplomacy

Kristina E. Poznan

College of William & Mary in Virginia

While Austro-Hungarian officials initially opposed emigration and considered it disloyal to leave the homeland, the massive growth of transatlantic labor migration, its economic benefits, and its potentially temporary duration prompted a change in governmental attitudes and policy at the turn of the twentieth century. Even as it continued to discourage and police the exit of emigrants, the Hungarian government, in particular, also became an active promoter of return migration. Using files from the Hungarian Prime Minister's Office, the Hungarian Ministry of Agriculture, and the joint Austro-Hungarian Foreign Ministry, this article examines the Hungarian government's attempts to encourage return migration to further its economic and nationalist goals. These initiatives emphasized the homecoming of desirable "patriotic" subjects, of Hungarian-speakers, and of farmers and skilled industrial workers to address the state's perceived labor needs. Officials debated the risks of welcoming back migrants with undesirable social and political orientations and speakers of minority languages, as well as the risks of potential conflicts with the United States government.

Keywords: Austria-Hungary, emigration, loyalty, nationalism, pan-Slavism, return migration

Austria-Hungary, a continental European empire, was a state functioning in increasingly transatlantic networks by the turn of the twentieth century. Migration to the United States, the most common destination for imperial subjects, was often a temporary affair for many Central and Eastern European migrants.[1] Austro-Hungarian officials scrambled to determine what mass migration meant for the stability and security of their empire and how to manage the millions of individuals

---

1   Scholarship on Hungarian migration to the United States was long dominated by Julianna Puskás, most notably her *Kivándorló Magyarok az Egyesült Államokban* (published in abridged form in English as *From Hungary to the United States*), *Overseas Migration from East-Central and South-Eastern Europe*, and *Ties That Bind, Ties That Divide*. Recently, the field has been revived with the publication of new studies, including Phelps, *U.S.–Habsburg Relations*, Zahra, *The Great Departure*, and Steidl, Fischer-Nebmaier, and Oberly, *From a Multiethnic Empire*. McCook, *Borders of Integration*, and Brunnbauer, *Globalizing Southeastern Europe* focus on geographically adjacent areas and include parts of the former empire. On return migration specifically, see Wyman, *Round-Trip to America*.

crossing the Atlantic Ocean in both directions. Estimates suggest that in the early decades of mass transatlantic migration, before 1909, 17 to 27 percent of the Monarchy's migrants returned to the Monarchy.[2] U.S. Labor Department counts of migrants who returned between 1908 and 1923, broken down by "race or nationality," recorded that 66 percent of Hungarian migrants, 57 percent of Slovak, 19 percent of Czech, and 17 percent of Rusin returned,[3] putting the most recent scholarly estimate at 40 percent return migration.[4] While Austro-Hungarian officials initially opposed emigration and considered it disloyal to leave the homeland, their attitudes changed in the late 1890s and the 1900s.[5] The 3.7 million recorded instances of migration from Austria-Hungary to the United States between 1861 and 1913[6] caused tremendous domestic challenges, but the economic benefits of emigration for the sending country, officials' inability to stop emigration, and its potentially temporary duration brought about this change. Governmental concern about emigration was widespread at the state and local levels in the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy, but the Hungarian Prime Minister's Office and Hungarian Ministry of Agricultural warrant particular examination as the most active agents in attempts to draw migrants home. Even as Hungarian governmental officials continued to discourage and police the exit of emigrants, they began actively to promote return migration, particularly, I argue, of desirable "patriotic" subjects. This essay will examine the Hungarian government's efforts to promote return migration through governmental programs in the decade and a half before World War I and analyze how return migration initiatives intersected with broader governmental concerns about Hungary's property distribution and economic development, homeland nationality politics, and diplomatic relations with the United States.

As Hungarian officials reconciled themselves to the thought of emigrants who might return, they began to try to mitigate emigration's economic consequences and influence nationality politics by encouraging particular categories of migrants to return. The rationale behind the Prime Minister's Office's "American Action" initiative to maintain loyalty among migrants to the U.S. was "to keep alive among emigrants national feeling and, on that path, the intention to return."[7]

---

2   Quoted in Wyman, *Round-Trip to America*, 11.

3   U.S. Secretary of Labor, *Eleventh Annual Report… 1923*, 133.

4   Steidl, Fischer-Nebmaier, and Oberly, *From a Multiethnic Empire*, 66–74.

5   For a fuller discussion, see Zahra, *The Great Departure,* 11–17 and Chap. 1.

6   Puskás, *Ties that Bind*, 21.

7   Letter from Wekerle to Darányi, July 6, 1907, Haus- Hof- und Staatsarchiv, Vienna, Politisches Archiv (HHStA, PA), XXXIII, 100, 3269. For an earlier scholarly discussion of the American Action, see Benkhart, "The Hungarian Government, the American Magyar Churches, and Immigrant Ties to the Homeland."

Furthermore, Hungarian governmental tactics to encourage return migration emphasized maintaining migrants' loyalty to their home country, a path that appeared to justify, at least to them, governmental surveillance and intervention abroad, particularly surveillance of Slavic national activity in the United States. "Patriotism" became the primary criterion in assessing which migrants were most desirable to attempt to lure back.

Several Austro-Hungarian governmental divisions entertained a number of plans in the two decades before World War I to bring migrants home, many of which fell under the auspices of Hungary's established "American Action" program. "Unlike its Austrian counterpart," diplomat and scholar Rudolf Agstner wrote, "the Hungarian government actually bore the cost of repatriating its co-nationals." One Hungarian official justified the expense by arguing that it was necessary to "prevent the depopulation of the Holy Crown of St. Stephen."[8] The easiest proposal was simply to subsidize return journeys for migrants. Several small cohorts of travelers made use of these direct subsidies, most notably "families left destitute by the incapacitation or death of their principal breadwinner" in industrial or mining accidents.[9] These were only the most modest of much more extensive return migration campaigns, which attempted to address a much wider array of governmental priorities related to land ownership and the development of Hungarian industry.

Although return migrants could help mitigate some of Austria-Hungary's population decline from transatlantic emigration, they also posed threats to the imperial order. Some return migrants were inevitably at odds politically with the government. This was especially true of Slavic-language-speaking migrants who had developed a stronger sense of nationalism and opposed the Monarchy's privileging of German-language and Hungarian-language institutions, and, more broadly, migrants who had begun to espouse more democratic beliefs in their attitudes toward government. The proliferation of separatist nationalism, democratism, and socialism were all threats that the Austro-Hungarian government considered carefully in crafting return migration campaigns.

Return migrants could help or hurt the government both economically and politically: emigration could drain labor and population, but it was also a source of remittances; a return migrant might be someone who had failed in America, or someone who brought back skills and capital to invest in the homeland

---

8   Franz Pidoll, "Oesterreichische und Ungarische Einwanderung nach Nord-Amerika," May 3, 1911; quoted in Agstner, "From Apalachicola Wilkes-Barre," 171.
9   Agstner, "From Apalachicola Wilkes-Barre," 171.

economy. This spectrum of economic outcomes made it sometimes difficult for governmental officials to decide how to act with regard to emigration and how to spin the economic arguments for return migration. According to one ambassadorial report written in the late summer of 1908, return migrants were "handsomely equipped with money," while other reports indicated that most of the migrants returning to Fiume (today Rijeka, Croatia) brought back far less money than they had left with and that the return of a few well-off individuals heavily inflated the average. Migrants who had been in the United States for three, four, or even twelve years were returning with just 6,000 crowns. In one batch of return migrants, 298 brought money back, while 129 did not, raising the real concern that they might require public assistance. Lean financial times in the U.S. after the Panic of 1907 prompted fears of a "panicky return migration."[10]

Hungarian governmental officials were eager to circulate tales of migrants' poor fortunes in the United States to discourage further emigration. The *Kivándorlási Ellenőr* (Emigration Monitor) and *Kivándorlási Értesítő* (Emigration Bulletin) newspapers were brimming with stories of migrants' failures, from the penury of return migrants to unfortunate cases of migrants who suffered or even perished on the ship crossing the Atlantic. An article entitled "Things to Know" warned, "everyone is mistaken who hopes that as soon as they arrive in America, they will find work and that employers will be grasping for them." It further cautioned that steam and electricity had already made many manual workers superfluous and that employers were responding to bad economic conditions in 1903 by "strongly reducing their business and releasing workers." The ranks of the "desperate" and "unemployed" were expanding at a "frightening rate."[11] Other issues of the *Kivándorlási Értesítő* shared statistics concerning mass unemployment in American cities.[12] Reports of migrants' successes, like Ambassador László Hengelmüller von Hengervár's 1908 report emphasizing their accumulated wealth, threatened to arouse "suspicion" about the governments' gloomy reports on migrants' misfortunes. In much the same way that the government subsidized migrant papers friendly to the Monarchy in the United States, so too could they subsidize papers devoted to migration news that aligned with their interests.

The politics of emigration and return migration intersected powerfully with nationality politics. Hungarian governmental efforts to encourage return

---

10   Letter from Hadik to Aerenthal, August 12, 1908, HHStA, PA XXXII 100, 38931.

11   *Kivándorlási Értesítő*, November 22, 1903.

12   *Kivándorlási Ellenőr,* February 15, 1908.

migration explicitly strove to maintain the narrow majority of Hungarian-speakers in the kingdom. Fifty-four percent of the population was primarily Hungarian-speaking according the 1910 census, though this figure was as low forty-eight percent according to some other estimates (if Croatia was included), and this worried officials in Budapest.[13] In the quest to nurture Hungarian-speaking communities, the promotion of patriotism and "Hungarianness" largely overlapped and were easily intertwined (at least to a point). However, Hungary's efforts to manage migrant patriotism and return migration were not completely limited to people whom they considered ethnically Hungarian. Some officials sometimes promoted the return of Hungary's Slavic, German, and other migrants to the countryside, as long as they were "patriotic." But other officials contended that simply excluding national minorities from return migration campaigns was more expedient. In the end, Hungarian governmental programs that prioritized the return migration of Hungarian speakers prevailed because they both addressed the goals of repatriation and gave the authorities a stronger position in homeland population engineering. Debates within the government show the discrepancies between theory and practice, as transnational contests for identity lost out to the easier task of attaining national goals through exclusion.

Interested parties in the United States recognized that for many immigrants migration was temporary and that a sizeable minority would return home. As in Austria-Hungary, officials, employers, and shapers of public opinion in the United States disagreed on whether to accept the status quo of cyclical migration, prevent more immigrants from arriving in the first place, or make stronger efforts to mold arrivals into new Americans. Although economic conditions in the United States and migrants' own work and family factors played a much more decisive role than Hungarian governmental initiatives, debates about return migration and its relationship to economic, political, and diplomatic questions offer examples of the ways in which the Hungarian government attempted to adapt to the era of mass transatlantic migration.

Labor, Land, and Money

Issues of loyalty and nationality mattered in discussions of return migration, but issues of livelihood, labor, and land were also crucial, and they involved a host of Austro-Hungarian governmental agencies in the return migration

---

13   *A magyar szentkorona országainak 1910. évi népszámlálása.*

campaign. Austria-Hungary's joint Foreign Ministry coordinated with officials at Ellis Island and worked with local institutions in New York City to house migrants traveling in both directions. Hungary's Ministry of Religion and Public Instruction worked actively in the United States to maintain migrants' loyalty in America. The governmental monopoly awarded to the Central Ticket Office (CTO) for steamship passage sales attempted to keep the profits earned in the business of emigration in Hungary, enriching some members of the Hungarian parliament who invested in the CTO.[14] When it came to return migration, other governmental agencies also became part of the effort. Hungary's Ministry of Agriculture looked to return migrants as prospective buyers for the surplus land owned by aristocrats whose fortunes were declining, and the national postal service sought to get a share of the profits of migrant remittances.

Many Eastern European individuals' earning potential at home was limited by the availability of land, the paucity of local jobs outside of agriculture, and high taxes on small landholdings. These factors pushed them abroad in search of work and wages to pay the taxes on their land at home. These interrelated issues of work, land ownership, and taxes in Hungary emerged whenever governmental officials examined the choices made by individual migrants. Migrants complained to Dr. János Baross of the National Hungarian Economic Association that the taxes on their small farms, just 3 to 10 "hold" of land, were higher than the value of their estates. "Those among us who do not have land are much happier than those who do," explained migrant András Vojtoka of Csicser (in Ung County, today Čičarovce in Slovakia) "The day laborer earns what he needs to live, unburdened by taxes or debt, but we," Vojtoka continued, "could no longer bear the expenses." Baross confirmed to his colleagues that day laborers probably had it easier than smallholders with "dwarf" estates; the "over-fragmentation and pulverization of peasant estates" was among the main causes of migration, not just in Vojtoka's home county but across the whole uplands region and, indeed, the whole country.[15] When the Prime Minister's Office surveyed sheriffs in counties with high rates of emigration about what could be done to curtail it,

---

14   See, for example, G.Z., "Emigration Miseries…," printed in Braun, *Immigration Abuses,* 78–101. While the Hungarian government's 1903 and 1908 emigration laws failed to reroute emigration via the Hungarian port of Fiume substantially, the effort was nonetheless indicative of governmental priorities, and Braun and G.Z.'s writings openly criticized officials' personal financial motives in crafting the laws. On the failures of the emigration laws, see Brunnbauer, *Globalizing Southeastern Europe*, 151–60.

15   *A Felvidéki Kivándorlási Kongresszus tárgyalásai*, 156, 153. Baross's recommendation was hardly progressive. It constituted a modified primogeniture under which there would be a minimum size to landholdings for offspring to inherit; other siblings could continue to farm by paying rent to the inheriting sibling (157).

many responded, not surprisingly, that villagers frequently returned of their own accord once they could afford to purchase land holdings large enough both to sustain them and enable them to meet their tax burdens.[16]

Questions about return migration featured a complicated interplay between agricultural and industrial work. As much as government officials bemoaned the emigration of workers, many workers were leaving precisely because there were too many of them for the available positions; that very fact made it difficult to prevail on them to return. The Trade Minister reported to Prime Minister István Tisza in 1905 that vocational workers had left Hungary mainly from the steel and machine sectors because of a surplus of workers; were the government to succeed in bringing them home, as the Prime Minister sought to do, it would be impossible for them to find work in steel and machinery jobs because there was a surplus of available labor in these industries.[17] It was pointless for the government to target industrial workers for return migration unless it wanted to invest *first* in expanding the steel and machine industries to employ them. A subsequent note in the Prime Minister's office files referred to the reality of the Trade Minister's conclusions as "unpleasant," and his report was archived.[18] Seemingly intent on having a reason to entice skilled industrial workers home anyway, the government instructed the Hungarian Industrialists' National Association to survey factories and identify those in need of "trustworthy and hard-working" return migrant employees.[19] The political will to encourage return migration, in this case, was clearly far more important than any real economic need.

Until 1906, the government's efforts had "endeavored only to keep the desire to return migrate alive," but it had not yet implemented return initiatives.[20] As the government's efforts shifted from theoretical to practical, their priorities also shifted more from migrants' national sentiments to their pocketbooks. In laying

---

16   Various county reports in Magyar Nemzeti Levéltár Országos Levéltára (MNL OL) K26, 630 cs., 16 t.

17   Letter from the Minister of Trade's Office to Tisza, February 11, 1905, IHRC 979, Reel 25. A selection of files from the Hungarian Prime Minister's Office (MNL OL K26) related to migration to the United States is available in microfilm at the University of Minnesota's Immigration History Research Center Archive (IHRC) as collection #979. This piece cites whichever version the author used. The microfilm and archival versions can be relatively easily matched up using dates and filing numbers on the documents. Reel 25 corresponds to the boxes for 1910, 14–15 t., even though it includes documents dated earlier, while Reel 13 duplicates files from the boxes for 1908.

18   Report of 3 March 1905, IHRC 979, Reel 25.

19   *Magyar Nemzet*, March 24, 1908.

20   Letter to Aehrenthal, stamped July 22, 1907, HHStA, PA XXXIII, 100, 3269.

out the return migration operation to the Foreign Ministry, officials consistently emphasized concentrating return migration programs on migrants who had accumulated wealth in the United States. Hungary's return migration campaigns did feature some elements to rescue unfortunate migrants from penury abroad, but they far more actively sought to entice economically successful migrants to return home and enrich the country.

The return migration proposal of the Ministry of Agriculture from 1907/08 is particularly worthy of note as an example of the government's concrete effort to promote return migration. The central question was this: "How could we most practically, avoiding state intervention, sell land to Hungarians in America ... and thus, through resettlement, somewhat offset emigration?"[21] The greatest enticement to make this "come true" rather than be an "empty desire," according to the Ministry, was to "plant opportunities for return." This meant concerted programs to provide not simply lands but *estates*.[22] One Ministry of Agriculture official proposed having the state unofficially buy available properties and sell them to Hungarian Americans, factoring in some of the management costs incurred by the state. The favored alternative plan, which eliminated some of the potential corruption of the government essentially engaging in land trafficking, was for the Ministry to create a compendium of parcels for sale, with information on how much was required in down payment or how much could be taken out in loans.[23] In the end they decided to contract out the Ministry of Agriculture's program to a non-governmental entity,[24] either the Magyar Gazdaszövetség (Hungarian Farmers' Association), an organization of medium-sized gentry and peasant landholders, or the Julian Society, which had done resettlement work among Hungarian-speakers to Hungary from Slavonia and Bosnia.

The Hungarian Farmers' Association did indeed take up the task of "easing the acquisition of estates" for return migrants from the United States.[25] Familiarity with their "patriotic activities" helped them secure the right to run the program.[26] The program was initially contracted for a few years, with a 30,000

---

21   Report of July 17, 1906, IHRC 979, Reel 13.

22   Letter from Wekerle to Darányi, July 6, 1907, HHStA, PA XXXIII, 100, 3269.

23   Various documents in Alapszám 2658, IHRC 979, Reel 13, and Letter to Aehrenthal, stamped July 22, 1907, HHStA, PA XXXIII 100, 3269.

24   Letter from Wekerle to Darányi, July 6, 1907, HHStA, PA XXXIII 100, 3269.

25   Letter to Ambrózy from Bernát, April 19, 1909, IHRC 979, Reel 25. Phelps suggested that the plan was never implemented, but Hungarian governmental records and the newspaper coverage of the program suggest that some limited work did indeed take place; see *U.S.–Habsburg Relations*, 186–89.

26   Letter to Bernát from Ambrózy, May 7, 1909, IHRC 979, Reel 25.

crown yearly allowance.[27] Potential return migrants would be assessed for their suitability for the Ministry of Agriculture's resettlement program according to their "financial situation" (the ability to put down a 50 percent down payment) and also their "psychological morale/mood," essentially their potential for re-assimilation and their patriotism.[28] The benefits of formulating a return migration program thus served nationalist, social, and economic goals. Selling estates or even somewhat parceled estates to return migrants for cash, rather than to local peasants, would be significantly less disruptive to local class hierarchies, avoiding the unpleasantness of estate-holders having to sell their lands piecemeal to locals who might have worked on the lands themselves. It also furthered Hungary's intended trajectory of increasingly mechanized agriculture.

The implementation of the government's return migration program required sending trustworthy agents to larger Hungarian settlements in the United States to find individuals open to relocating back to Hungary *and* wealthy enough to purchase land. Utmost care would have to be taken to find agents capable of practicing great discretion so that they would not spark controversy over return migration propaganda.[29] Governmental officials initially planned to use U.S.-resident ministers and priests already receiving stipends from the Austro-Hungarian government to preach return migration from the pulpit. Officials proposed either a commission system based on the value of the land they sold (a proposal that was later rejected), raises for ministers for each of their congregants who repatriated, or some other form of financial incentive.[30] But some recognized that this would not actually be in the ministers' best interests, since the size of their congregations directly affected the financial health of the church and their personal salaries. Indeed, Member of Parliament Silvestri reported from Cleveland, Ohio that summer that the ministers in the area, even those receiving a government stipend, "would not gladly recruit" candidates for return migration, since doing so would, "in the long run, undermine the very position of their parishes."[31]

Instead, the Hungarian Farmers' Association used its own agent in North America, a certain János Skotthy, to run the program, with very modest success.

27   Report of May 21, 1908, IHRC 979, Reel 25.
28   Report of February 29, 1908, IHRC 979, Reel 13, and Letter to Aehrenthal, stamped July 22, 1907, HHStA, PA XXXIII 100, 3269.
29   Report of July 17, 1906, IHRC 979, Reel 13.
30   Letter from Wekerle to Darányi, July 6, 1907, HHStA, PA XXXIII, 100, 3269. Letter to Wekerle, May 21, 1908, IHRC 979, Reel 25.
31   Letter from Silvestri to Hengemüller, June 16, 1908, IHRC 979, Reel 25.

The *Kivándorlási Ellenőr* reported in 1908 that 200 Hungarian migrants in the United States had applied to buy land under the Hungarian Farmers' Association's program, and that they planned to extend the program to more Hungarians in the U.S., along with Hungarians living in Romania, Bulgaria, and Bukovina.[32] The paper further reported that sixty-two properties/estates were for sale at the time.[33] Government-assisted return migration had become a reality, but one extremely limited in scope. Skotthy spent a month traveling around the United States trying to recruit migrants to buy land and return home, but with disappointing results. While many *applied* for the program, as the *Ellenőr* had reported, few were willing actually to commit to return migration. Hungarian Farmers' Association director and Member of Parliament István Bernát pessimistically reported that "few proceed[ed] past the application stage," either because the applicants did not actually desire to go home and buy land or were holding out for the state to "truly, caressingly, bait them home," essentially with better economic terms.[34]

The lack of immediate success with Skotthy's first round of recruitment encouraged the Ministry of Agriculture and the Hungarian Farmers' Association to ponder difficult questions about the relationship between migration, love of country, land, and security. What was the relationship between encouraging return migration and the land hunger among peasants back in Hungary? Why was it that some migrants were willing to buy farms on the other side of the world in the United States, but if and when they returned to Hungary they only wanted to live in the place where they were born? Did American farms produce better incomes and offer a more stable living than estates at home?[35]

The relative lack of interest in governmental return migration programs among migrants in the United States encouraged the Hungarian government to explore expanding the program to Canada. There, one official concluded that success seemed much more promising on account of Hungarians' reported inability to get used to the "inclement" weather and the much greater gender imbalance than among Hungarian-speaking migrants to the United States. Encouraging return migration from Canada had the added benefit, for the Ministry of Agriculture's program, that in Canada a far higher proportion of migrants were working in agriculture than in industry, and they were "weathered in body and soul to hard field labor." They were now skilled specifically in

---

32   *Kivándorlási Ellenőr,* February 15, 1908.

33   Ibid.

34   István Bernát to Ambrózy, August 10, 1909, IHRC 979, Reel 25.

35   Ibid.

"machine-driven intensive husbandry" and they could become "master" models for the surrounding area's population at home.[36] Implied, but unstated, in the report is that migrant *farmers* in Canada could more readily imagine a future as *farmers* in Hungary than industrial workers in the United States, who had much more varied goals beyond a future in agriculture.

Most migrants, in the end, based their decisions to return on family, economic, and work-related factors, not governmental enticement. Rather than being discouraged by their time in the United States, the majority of those who returned, even if they ideally would have stayed, were of "pretty good morale." In a governmental study on the "psychological mood" of return migrants, many blamed the poor work opportunities specifically on the presidential election in the United States in 1908. They were optimistic and of the opinion that in a short time jobs would be plentiful again. Other migrants, however, were quite disappointed by their migration experiences or continuing poor fortunes; they were referred to as "Die Amerikamüden," the "weary Americans." The report indicated that "sloth" and "an aversion to work" had probably contributed to their lack of success in the United States and continued troubles upon arriving home, contributing to their psychological inability to "enhappy" themselves. The most important finding of the study was that return migrants would migrate again if they believed that conditions in the United States to find work improved.[37] Thus, even as the government worked to encourage migrants to return to their homeland, even this small survey indicated that the cycle of movement would simply begin again. Psychological factors had little salience compared to opportunities for work.

Bringing Home the "Patriotic" Migrant: Return Migrants and Homeland Politics

The primary characteristic of desirable return migrants, like good citizens, in the first decade of the twentieth century was that they were *hazafias* (patriotic), i.e. a good son of the homeland. Hungarian officials sending correspondence across the Atlantic in both directions frequently signed their letters, "with patriotic affection." Every priest or minister that the Hungarian government

---

36   Letter from Bánffy to Khuen-Héderváry, June 7, 1910, IHRC 979, Reel 25.

37   Letter to Khuen-Héderváry, July 1, 1909, IHRC 979, Reel 25. *Der Amerika-Müde* was the title of an 1855 novel by Austrian author Ferdinand Kürnberger. The governmental report seems to use the phrase as a cultural reference to it.

sent to shepherd flocks of the religious faithful in the United States was assessed, first and foremost, on the basis of their patriotism, their faithfulness not only to church doctrines but to the principles of the home government. It is no surprise, then, that this concept of patriotism, so ubiquitous in other realms of governmental rhetoric, would be prominent in return migration campaigns as well. Officials sought to restore the country in population and in spirit. It is no surprise, also, that migrants who did not fit governmental definitions of patriotism would be excluded to whatever degree possible from return migration campaigns.

Expectations for migrant patriotism were not completely consistent between the Austrian and Hungarian halves of the Habsburg Monarchy. Officials in Austria formulated their assessments of migrant loyalty primarily on the basis of being friendly toward the Monarchy, *Monarchiefreundlich*, as opposed to Hungary's *hazafias*. Both concepts avoided ethnic criteria as their foundation, as was befitting of a multinational state, but the Hungarian concept of patriotism suggested a more active love of and identification with the country. Austria's articulation of friendliness toward the monarchy allowed for a greater perception of ethnic difference and rested on an acceptance of the status quo in imperial power. (Though seeing eye-to-eye with the government became an aspect of crucial importance in the Hungarian definition of patriotism, too.)

Among return migrants, the most studied and most vulnerable to harassment by homeland officials were men who emigrated without having completed their compulsory military service in the Austrian or Hungarian army. The literature on return migrants imprisoned for draft evasion is extensive.[38] But in terms of governmental efforts to expand return migration, the government's enemies were not wayward would-be soldiers, but migrants who held nationalist views that challenged Austrian and Hungarian control in the Monarchy. Rising Slavic nationalisms in the United States, which had strained relationships with the Hungarian government, and more established contacts among Hungarian-speakers made Hungarian-speakers the overwhelmingly prioritized targets of the major return migration initiatives. On the practical side, Hungarian governmental agencies had the most ties in places that already had Hungarian-speaking Reformed and Greek Catholic institutions in the United States, many of which they supported with stipends, initially involving Roman Catholics

---

38   See, for example, Kramár, *From the Danube to the Hudson*, 50–51.

only incidentally in some plans;[39] in 1908, officials sought to include Hungarian Roman Catholic priests in the effort as well.[40] Utilizing existing channels for a somewhat controversial program made the expenses more palatable.

But the targeting of Hungarian-speakers for return migration was about more than just practicality; despite initial intentions for ethnic inclusivity in return migration recruiting, the efforts quickly displayed overt elements of anti-Slavic prejudice, making plain the goal of population engineering. By advertising governmental return migration initiatives to certain segments of the Monarchy's migrants and not others, the government could recoup some of the losses of emigration in ways that protected the majorities of Hungarian-speakers or added to their numbers in communities where they constituted a minority. This was true on the national level and in more localized calculations. The Interior Ministry identified Transylvania, for example, as an important region to encourage the return migration of Hungarian-speakers, to increase their proportion compared to Romanian-speakers.[41]

Even in the Ministry of Agriculture's plans, in which strengthening the country's agricultural sector would supposedly be the paramount goal, concerns about Slavic nationalism were front and center. Minister of Agriculture Ignácz Darányi explained to István Bernát of the Hungarian Farmers' Association that migrants from the linguistic minorities of northern Hungary should be excluded from purchasing land through the return migration programs explicitly because of their alleged pan-Slavic views. "Since the return of emigrated Slovaks is estimated at 19 percent, these people with Pan-Slavic ideas slowly infest Felvidék (Hungary's northern counties, today mostly in Slovakia) in this territory, which is already exposed from a nationality standpoint—with the return of Ruthenians with Great Russian ambitions," he explained.[42] "Strict adherence" to this stipulation was critically important, he noted, because

> our emigrants' repatriation could easily produce the sad outcome that,
> with the Hungarian state's help, elements that stand in opposition to

---

39   Letter from Wekerle to Darányi, July 6, 1907, HHStA, PA XXXIII, 100, 3269. Hungarian governmental programs were most easily established in Reformed churches because there was no Calvinist equivalent to the global bureaucratic oversight of the Vatican; the Reformed Church of Hungary could directly welcome congregations in the United States into their own church structure, or simply support congregations abroad without arranging for the equivalent of Vatican or diocesan permission in the United States.

40   Letter from Bánffy to Aehrenthal, February 24, 1908, HHStA, PA XXXIII, 100, 3855.

41   Report of May 27, 1905, IHRC 979, Reel 25.

42   Report #4108, MNL OL K26, 575 cs., 20 t.

> the Hungarian state idea would return, and these elements would close
> out from land acquisition those ...who represent the most acceptable
> material for settlement.[43]

It was essential for "the protection of our moral world" to exclude Slavic-language emigrants who had been touched by "Pan-Slavic agitation" abroad.

In a letter to Prime Minister Sándor Wekerle in 1908, Darányi excluded Hungary's Slavic-language and German-speakers alike. "Among our Slav-speaking emigrants …, such exceptionally strong Pan-Slavic agitation is taking place that the assisted return of these people … is not bearable from the standpoint of the Monarchy's nationality situation or the Hungarian state's nationality/minority domestic peace." While German-speaking Swabians in Hungary were, from a nationality standpoint, of "good feeling," "the emigrated Swabians in the United States naturally melted into the existing populous/large colony, where … *alldeutsch* [pan-German] operations are taking place." Thus, German-speakers would also be excluded from this first repatriation effort.[44] While the Ministry of Agriculture's return migration program had begun overwhelmingly concerned with issues of land and the liquid capital of American return migrants, by 1908, the program had taken on a powerful nationalist purpose under Darányi.

Hungarian officials were concerned not only about the return of physical individuals promoting pan-Slavism or Slavic nationalism, but also about writings by Slavic nationalists being sent home. The Hungarian government had several tools at its disposal to try to mitigate the effects of the return of undesirable people and materials. Local officials were asked to report on the reappearance of specific individuals, as well as people who received mailings of known Slavic-American publications that agitated against the Monarchy. Alongside the presses in Prague and Túrócszentmárton (today Martin in Slovakia), officials identified presses in the United States as the sources of newspapers, journals, and pamphlets distributed by the "American Pan-Slavic anti-national movement." One policy adviser insisted to the Minister of Commerce that "preventative measures" be taken, because by the time these materials fell into readers' hands it was too late to do anything about them. The postal service, he advised, should track the return addresses of Czech-language materials coming to Slovak-speaking areas of Hungary from America and Austria and, if possible, obtain a list of subscribers to censor them more surgically.[45]

---

43   Report of May 21, 1908, IHRC 979, Reel 25.
44   Letter from Wekerle to Darányi, July 6, 1907, HHStA, PA XXXIII, 100, 3269.
45   Report of László Szabó, March 3, 1907, IHRC 979, Reel 25.

In addition to separatist nationalism, return migrants returned home with other political ideologies that homeland officials considered undesirable or threatening, regardless of the migrants' professed nationality. Many of the changes that migrants generally underwent in the United States were shared by Hungarian-speakers and Slavic-language-speakers: changes in economic condition, heightened political consciousness and a growing desire for a more democratic Hungary, and heightened modern class consciousness from having worked in an industrial setting. Too radical a position in any of these areas was thought to make migrants less amenable to life back home and potentially a threat, and thus subject to surveillance and harassment by local authorities upon their return.[46] "Patriotism" thus signaled a non-threatening stance in nationality politics, i.e. a record clean of activism in anything that could be labeled pan-Slav, as well as a non-threatening stance with regards to the political and social status quo more broadly.

In Austria-Hungary, a host of political orientations was deemed threatening to the status quo, from democracy to socialism. "You could see ...that [migrants] returned with new social ideas rather tinged with socialism," one councilor reported to the prime minister in 1909. The examples he gave of this, however, were merely demanding "humane treatment" and their elation at being referred to by honorific titles like "Mr." even by authorities in the United States.[47] The social leveling that Austro-Hungarian officials feared from return migrants was less of an immediate threat but more of a long-term one. On the whole, before World War I, migrants did not actively seek to revolutionize Hungary's class structure and political system on their visits home, but they did support more democratically inclined candidates, like Count Mihály Károlyi, and they started to envision a more democratic future for Austria-Hungary. The consequences of return migration for separatist nationalism were apparent much more quickly, especially with the outbreak of World War I.

---

46   See, for example, Kramár, *From the Danube to the Hudson,* 95–96, and Phelps, *U.S.–Habsburg Relations*, Chap. 3.

47   Letter to Khuen-Héderváry, July 1, 1909, IHRC 979, Reel 25. It is difficult to know whether homeland officials' reservations about migrants' political views had any concrete effect on return migration in the aggregate, but the available evidence on specific return migrants being harassed for their politics is nonetheless valuable.

Return Migration and International Politics

Prevailing on migrants to return was a priority in Hungarian foreign affairs, but it was not without diplomatic dangers. The Ministry of Agriculture's proposals from 1905 to 1910 were extensively debated in governmental circles, taking "great care and forethought" to avoid anything that would create "conflict with the American government."[48] Nevertheless, the status of return migrants was among the greatest points of contention between the Austro-Hungarian and U.S. governments, and it constituted a significant portion of the activity of U.S. consuls based in Austria-Hungary. Interstate conversations about the mobility and citizenship of return migrants were complicated by questions of whether return migrants were back in Europe for the time being or for good. As Nicole Phelps, a scholar of U.S.–Habsburg foreign relations, has found, massive transatlantic migration prompted an international debate over the degree to which a home government's sovereignty expanded to its citizens abroad. To resolve these tricky issues, officials in both countries thus attempted to align migrants' physical location with their land of citizenship.[49] All in all, American and Austro-Hungarian officials had nearly identical goals with regard to migrants (to make them loyal members of their country), which thus put them in competition for return migrants throughout the course of migrants' back-and-forth travels. The fact remained that, in Hungary's attempts to lure migrants back from the United States, some degree of conflict with the American government over the proper jurisdiction of specific individuals was inevitable.

Austria-Hungary's compulsory military service was central to the controversies about the return migration and citizenship of military-aged men. Austro-Hungarian and American agreements on naturalization were laid out in an 1870 treaty, which exempted migrants who acquired American citizenship from outstanding military commitments at home, but thousands of migrants who made return visits were not yet full citizens and thus not covered by this treaty. And while migrants who had become American citizens were legally exempt from Austro-Hungarian military duty on their return to Europe, some officials nevertheless harassed them, especially at the local level. Migrants returning to Austria-Hungary with a U.S. passport or other documentary proof of citizenship were fairly easy to free if they were detained by European officials

---

48   Letter to Aehrenthal, stamped July 22, 1907, HHStA, PA XXXIII, 100, 3269.

49   Phelps, *U.S.–Habsburg Relations*, 107.

for evasion of military service. Those who had only filed "first papers" for citizenship, however, were not yet full citizens and often not granted assistance from American officials. Migrants who had worked in the United States and become citizens, but who had returned to Europe for over two years and had no proof of intention to travel back, were considered permanent return migrants and could rarely receive the American consular assistance they desired. If a migrant's return to Europe was permanent, according to two new acts of the U.S. Congress in 1906 and 1907, their American citizenship could be withdrawn.[50] With no international standard on dual citizenship, citizenship's expiration, or expatriation, American and European officials were often left to negotiate cases on an individual basis. "Many naturalized citizens of Polish, Croatian, Hungarian or other origin, return to their counties of their nationality for the purpose of taking up their permanent abode therein and when the question of their military service is involved endeavor to obtain protection under the cloak of forfeited American citizenship," U.S. consul to Vienna Ulysses Grant-Smith complained.[51]

American consular officials were rather dismissive of return migrants who had failed to meet the expectations of American citizenship and embroiled themselves in politics at home. American nativists and proponents of immigration restriction might well have been glad to see migrants return to Europe once injured or too old to work in the United States, and thus not become a public burden, but the preference was overwhelmingly that migrants, while they could retain cultural affection for their homeland, reassign their political allegiance to the United States. These ideas put Austro-Hungarian return migration campaigns directly at odds with Americanization efforts in the United States.

American efforts to keep Austro-Hungarian migrants in the United States ebbed and flowed with changes in industrial labor demands and with the contest between nativists and their opponents, including progressives and socialists. While American nativists applauded the return of every emigrant to their place of birth, the views of Americans sympathetic to migration was more varied. U.S. Special Immigration Inspector Marcus Braun, born in Hungary and a migrant to the U.S. himself, lambasted the Hungarian government's interventionism in the United States in his 1906 pamphlet *Immigration Abuses: Glimpses of Hungary*,

---

50   Phelps's survey of the U.S.–Habsburg consular records concluded that military service cases were the second largest issue American consuls in Austria-Hungary dealt with. Ibid., 128–36.

51   Quoted in Phelps, *U.S.–Habsburg Relations,* 138. Although Grant-Smith made the remark in 1916, when war-time stakes were high, he was describing a longstanding phenomenon present throughout the records of the American consulate in Budapest.

specifically critiquing Hungary's efforts to lure migrants home. He suggested that Hungarian officials believed the following about migrants: "Let us prevent them from remaining there for good and let us insist that their stay out there be but temporary; let us insist that they, instead of becoming Hungarian-Americans, remain American-Hungarians," Braun mocked. "And when they have earned enough to pay off the mortgages on their farms [in Austria-Hungary] and their debts to the usurers, and have saved up enough to begin life anew," he continued, "let us receive them with open arms and kill the biblical fatted calf in honor of their return."[52]

Conclusion

While the Hungarian government's interest in migrant loyalty and patriotism remained consistent, its direct influence on return migration was limited. Count Miklós Bánffy, an ardent proponent of return migration, was so disappointed by the lack of success by 1910 that he dejectedly suggested either making a final push for the return migration campaign or abandoning it altogether, despite it having been one of his favored initiatives for several years.[53] Bánffy wrote the Prime Minister, Count Károly Khuen-Héderváry, that the administration had two choices: "Either to give up the action's resettlement branch once and for all and, in this vein, gradually decrease and completely end the action," or, "with a strong hand, to compensate for the previous years' shortcomings, initiate broad-ranging socio-political, population, and homeland action, into which the Americans' resettlement could be inserted." Bánffy considered the latter the "only proper road open to the government."[54] Chastising the prime minister for having failed to support the endeavor properly, Bánffy closed his letter "with anxious patriotic feeling," urging Khuen-Héderváry to recognize the matter's "undelayable importance" and to act "without further delinquent omission."[55]

The American Action program continued to promote loyalty to Hungary through World War I and even beyond into the early 1920s, hoping to bring migrants home. This effort largely failed. In the Hungarian Parliament at the outset of 1916, members of Parliament, already looking ahead to the end of the war, believed that there were "large numbers of Hungarians" who would "return

52 Braun, *Immigration Abuses,* 77–78.

53 Letter from Bánffy to Khuen-Héderváry, August 9, 1910, IHRC 979, Reel 25.

54 Letter from Bánffy to Khuen-Héderváry, August 3, 1910, IHRC 979, Reel 25.

55 Ibid.

to their mother country after the war."[56] Member of Parliament and economics professor at University of Budapest Béla Földes asserted that "Hungarians now in America did not feel at home there," presumably due to discrimination against Hungarians as aggressors in the war, and that they should be "the first to be repatriated" and given opportunities to succeed upon their return.[57]

While many migrants who had intended their stay in the United States to be temporary were essentially trapped in America for the duration of the war, such a movement for mass return migration was wishful thinking in early 1916 and far from accurate by the end of the war almost three years later. The outbreak of war completely transformed the circumstances surrounding return migration. The extended period of time migrants spent in the United States during the war itself and the benefits of Americanization during the conflict ensured that thousands of Eastern European migrants who had intended their stay in America to be temporary would become permanent residents. Furthermore, the war itself destroyed huge swaths of territory and the Paris settlement at the end of the war dissolved the Austro-Hungarian Empire into a series of distinct nation-states, putting many migrants' home villages outside of the states with which they identified with ethnically, discouraging many of them from returning. The introduction of restrictive immigration legislation in the United States likewise affected migrants' decisions, as what had once been a revolving door became a gate, however porous, in the interwar era. With restrictions in place, many so-called "birds of passage" migrated back and forth far less than they had earlier in the century, fearing that the gates might close more tightly behind them. As mass emigration from Austria-Hungary to the United States declined, so, too, did mass return migration.

Bibliography

Primary Sources

Archive of the Immigration History Research Center, University of Minnesota
Haus-, Hof- und Staatsarchiv, Vienna, Politisches Archiv

---

56   Letter from William Coffin to Robert Lansing, January 14, 1916, U.S. National Archives and Records Administration, RG 59, M708, Reel 33.
57   Ibid.

Magyar Nemzeti Levéltár Országos Levéltára

U.S. National Archives and Records Administration

Newspapers

Magyar Nemzet, 1908

Kivándorlási Ellenőr, 1908

Kivándorlási Értesítő, 1903

Secondary Sources

A Felvidéki kivándorlási kongresszus tárgyalásai, megtartatott Miskolczon... [Discussions of the Emigration Congress of the Upper Lands, held in Miskolc…]. Országos Magyar Gazdasági Egyesület. Budapest: Pátria, 1902.

A magyar szentkorona országainak 1910. évi népszámlálása. Első rész... [The 1910 census of the lands of the Hungarian Holy Crown. Part I…]. Budapest: Magyar Királyi Központi Statisztikai Hivatal, 1912.

Agstner, Rudolf. "From Apalachicola to Wilkes-Barre: Austria(-Hungary) and its Consulates in the United States of America, 1820–1917." *Austrian History Yearbook* 37 (2006): 163–80.

Benkart, Paula K. "The Hungarian Government, the American Magyar Churches, and Immigrant Ties to the Homeland, 1903–1917." *Church History* 52, no. 1 (1983): 312–21.

Braun, Marcus. *Immigration Abuses: Glimpses of Hungary and Hungarians: A Narrative of the Experiences of an American Immigrant Inspector while on Duty in Hungary, Together with a Brief Review of that Country's History and Present Troubles.* New York: Pearson Advertising Co., 1906.

Brunnbauer, Ulf. *Globalizing Southeastern Europe: Emigrants, America, and the State since the Late Nineteenth Century.* Lanham: Lexington Books, 2016.

Kramár, Zoltán. *From the Danube to the Hudson: U.S. Ministerial and Consular Dispatches on Immigration from the Habsburg Monarchy, 1800–1950.* Atlanta: Hungarian Cultural Foundation, 1978.

Phelps, Nicole M. *U.S.–Habsburg Relations from 1815 to the Paris Peace Conference: Sovereignty Transformed.* New York: Cambridge University Press, 2013.

Puskás, Julianna. *Ties that Bind, Ties that Divide: 100 Years of the Hungarian Experience in the United States.* New York: Holmes & Meir, 2000.

Puskás, Julianna. *Overseas Migration from East-Central and South-Eastern Europe, 1880–1940.* Budapest: Akadémiai Kiadó, 1990.

Puskás, Julianna. *From Hungary to the United States (1880–1914).* Budapest: Akadémiai Kiadó, 1983.

Puskás, Julianna. *Kivándorló Magyarok az Egyesült Államokban* [Emigrant Hungarians in the United States]. Budapest: Akadémiai Kiadó, 1982.

Steidl, Annemarie, Wladimir Fischer-Nebmaier, and James W. Oberly. *From a Multiethnic Empire to a Nation of Nations: Austro-Hungarian Migrants in the US, 1870–1940.* Innsbruck: StudienVerlag, 2017.

U.S. Secretary of Labor, *Eleventh Annual Report....* Washington: Government Printing Office, 1923.

Wyman, Mark. *Round-Trip to America: The Immigrants Return to Europe, 1880–1930.* Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 1996.

Zahra, Tara. *The Great Departure: Mass Migration from Eastern Europe and the Making of the Free World.* New York: W.W. Norton & Company, 2017.

FEATURED REVIEW

Die Habsburgermonarchie 1848–1918. Band XI. Die Habsburgermonarchie und der Erste Weltkrieg. 1. Teilband. Der Kampf um die Neuordnung Mitteleuropas. Teil 1. Vom Balkanenkonflikt zum Weltkrieg. Teil 2. Vom Vielvölkerstaat Österreich-Ungarn zum neuen Europa der Nationalstaaten. Edited by Helmut Rumpler. Vienna: Verlag der Österreichischen Akademie der Wissenschaften, 2016. 1521 pp.

For more than 40 years, the "Habsburgermonarchie" series has been a shining lighthouse for every scholar of Central Europe in the nineteenth century. Launched in 1973 with the first volume on the economic history of the Habsburg Empire, it has already yielded eleven large thematic overviews, very often consisting of several volumes, which now are considered standard works of reference in the field. The changing editorial team, with its core at the Austrian Academy of Sciences, has thus been able to coordinate the emergence of a unique book series. After more than 40 years of continuous publishing, the whole series today not only offers valuable insights into the history of the Habsburg Empire in the second half of the nineteenth century, but has also become a monument in the history of historiography.

Until last year, however, the volumes concentrated largely on the history of the Monarchy prior to World War I. The history of the war itself started to become an integral part of the series only in 2016, most probably in part as a consequence of the boom in the scholarly and popular activity connected to the 2014 centenary. Like the whole series, the shift towards the history of World War I is very deep and elaborate. The first of the two volumes entitled *From the Balkan Conflict to World War* deals with the prelude to the war and the overall history of the Dual Monarchy during the war. The second volume, *From Multinational Austria-Hungary to New Europe of Nation States*, includes essays on the war history of particular nations and closes the two-volume work with a focus on the diplomatic outcomes of the war and general reflection on the last years of the Habsburg Empire. The editorial team does not intend to bring the discussion of the history of the war to an end with these two volumes, which are supplemented by a separate work on the war statistics, and one more volume on the historiography of the war as it emerged throughout the twentieth century will follow.

As the title of the first volume and the overall structure of both volumes suggest, the work examines the war as the culmination of developments which took place in the preceding decades. Manfried Rauchensteiner, Günter Kronnenbitter, and Hew Strachan trace these developments in the cultural and political climate of the late Habsburg Monarchy, in the system of its political and executive power, and in the changing international role of the "regional empire," as Strachan refers to the Monarchy. All three opening essays trace continuities which connect the war and the prewar period and provide a brief yet useful introduction to the following part, which deals with the war itself.

Here, the work tackles selected issues beyond the national framework, concentrating on the actual military operations, the mobilization of the hinterland, and the economic and cultural aspects, leading to the demise of the monarchy. Martin Moll and Erwin Schmidl trace the changed nature of the total war, which demanded a completely new institutional, social, but also mental setup. The restructuring of economic production, far-fetched use of social-Darwinist thought for the cultural framing of the war, and the large number of displaced persons all generated a completely new context in which the very meaning of statehood and citizenship was reshaped. Lutz Musner complements this discussion with an examination of the experiences of soldiers on the frontlines, where individuals were considered "human material."

The section on "economic exhaustion and cultural change" emphasizes predominantly the economic aspects of war restructuring. Tamara Scheer, Anatol Schmied-Kowarzik, and Ágnes Pogány provide an informative and factually rich overview of the economic legislation and practices brought about by the outbreak of war and its long duration, which drove the state deeper and deeper into debt. Mark Cornwall traces the reshaping of the cultural sphere on the basis of the example of propaganda that was able to use some of the most prominent writers and journalists of the empire and shaped not only the war morale of the citizenry, but also a large segment of contemporary cultural production. Alfred Pfoser and Wolfgang Maderthaner devote attention to the view from below, and capture the changing cultural patterns predominantly in the German-speaking part of the monarchy, beyond the state-driven propaganda. They examine the other side of the coin, i.e. the widespread frustration with and depression because of the protracted war, which eventually climaxed in widespread revolts, paving the way to the dissolution of the monarchy.

The first volume of the two-volume work suggests at first sight that it tries to capture the history of war beyond the national framework, and the topics seem

to have been chosen so as to transcend traditional national narratives. However, most of the contributions use predominantly sources written in German in support of their arguments. The authors also contextualize their studies by drawing on recently published scholarship in English and, where appropriate, Hungarian. There is only sparing mention of sources in other languages, however, limited often to only a few references to older articles and books, and the inquiry occasionally seems to forget the complexity and, indeed, plurality of its subject, i.e. the Habsburg Monarchy as a whole. Hence, the first volume can serve as an outstanding introduction to the current state of the scholarship on the policies and experiences of war. The contributions present a large methodological and topical overview and provide primarily a lively and informative read. On the other hand, by prioritizing sources and literature in German, they also, if in a very subtle way, tend to reproduce the German-centered perspective of the warring empire itself.

As has already become something of a custom in the whole series, this should be outweighed by the second large part that accommodates chapters separated by particular nationalities living in the empire. Entitled "The Nations of the Empire," this section follows the compartmentalized histories of Germans, Czechs, Poles, Slovenes, and the other nationalities, which were often written by local authors. The frequently underlying script is the gradual alienation of the respective nation from the state. The reproduction of old imperial hierarchies becomes clear when one looks at the structure of the volume. The first two chapters are devoted to the Austrian Germans and the Hungarians. Germans, according to Holger Afferbach, tried to unite loyalty towards the multinational Empire with their German nationalism. Afferbach traces the intricate relations between Berlin and Vienna and the internal engagement of the German national political elites in the Habsburg Monarchy to paint a picture of a self-confident group, which was gradually losing ground. Dániel Szabó provides a very dense narrative, which follows a similar trajectory. By examining nationalistic Hungarian politics, he is able to show the growing alienation of some of the leading Hungarian politicians from the idea of a joint state.

Ivan Šedivý, Dušan Kováč, and Marko Trogrlic tell a similar story for the Czech, Slovak, and South Slav cases. The total mobilization for war, they argue, created unsurmountable divisions between the respective nations and the state, and this contributed to the increasing prominence of the separatist movements, paving the way for the postwar creation of Czechoslovakia and Yugoslavia. The chapters in this section present a predominantly political history of Habsburg

repression and anti-Habsburg resistance, which was accompanied by growing social protests and disillusionment with the non-functioning state. Piotr Szlanta offers a similarly intense political narrative for the Poles, in which he traces the impact of Russian occupation and the subsequent deepening crisis of the late war years, which preceded the collapse of Habsburg rule in Galicia. According to Harald Binder, like the Poles, Ukrainians living in the monarchy saw their bond with the Empire disappear primarily because of the clumsy state policies, which were unable to exploit original loyalties to the dynasty. Binder also provides a lot of statistical information to show the enormous humanitarian burden that the Ukrainian population had to suffer. As was true in Polish case, the peace of Brest-Litovsk provides a turning point for the narrative, from which Binder follows the political negotiations leading toward the Ukrainian independent state.

In contrast with the overall title, which emphasizes "The Nations," the chapters present narratives focused more or less on politics and centered around "big men," declarations, negotiations, and political alliances within as well as outside of the Habsburg monarchy. They deftly summarize what we already know about the political history of the last years of the Habsburg Empire and hence provide a fundamental source of information for anyone interested in the topic. However, the deep but at the same time somehow narrow focus also has limitations. The reader is left in confusion when it comes to the broader issues of the social and cultural history of the war. The essays often generally treat whole nations as given and stable units which were represented by a few politicians, and they only rarely ask questions which challenge the unifying narrative of vanishing loyalty.

For the Romanians of the empire, Razvan Paraianu tries to go beyond this horizon of classical political history. In his chapter, he also gives the reader an introductory overview of the Romanian historiography of the war, of the war in Romanian national memory, and of the gender and cultural history of Romanians during the war. The reader is given a wide overview of the Romanian experience of the war and its postwar framing, but once again, the nation is treated as a stable unit of analysis, and its political unity is presented as a teleological end of the war. In the Italian case, as was true in the eastern regions of the Monarchy, migration and refugees constituted a formative issue of the war. Elena Tonezzer and Stefan Wedrac summarize the most recent research (mostly written in Italian) and convincingly show how the mass movement of people, from evacuated civilians to the victims of Habsburg political repression, helped foment the radical nationalist program of Italian separatism.

If Habsburg history is compartmentalized into separate national sections, only one group is left as a loyal pillar of the state. Marsha L. Rozenblit´s chapter on Habsburg Jews is thus the only part that tells a somewhat different story. Rozenblit emphasizes the ongoing loyalty of the Habsburg Jews, for whom the Habsburg state was the guardian against rising nationalisms with their indivisible anti-Semitisms. Even in this case, the issue of refugees from the eastern provinces played the key role, but the chapter also tackles the numerous charities that were intended to help the Habsburg state survive and evolve, as well as the widespread grief and nostalgia over the lost Empire.

After elaborating on the particular "national" experiences of the war, the two-volume opus magnum ends with a section entitled "Times are changing" (Gezeitenwechsel). Here, four essays, symptomatically authored by three Austrian historians and one Hungarian, trace the international dimension of the Empire´s demise. Lothar Höbelt examines deeply and informatively the diplomatic history of the Empire in its last four years. His study is supplemented by Helmut Rumpler´s informative overview of the various reform plans and changes in the internal organization of the imperial administration. Imre Ress complements Rumpler´s chapter with a Hungarian perspective and tackles the debates about the changing status of the Hungarian Kingdom within the dualist state.

The work concludes with the Saint-Germain and Trianon treaties, as the diplomatic epilogues to the war and, with it, to the Habsburg Empire. The title of the respective essay, "The Imperialist Peace Order of Central Europe in the Treaties of Saint-Germain and Trianon," already gives away the main argument. Arnold Suppan argues that the vanquished were pushed to respect the "capitalist economic and social order" (pp.1325–26). This might well leave an informed reader feeling a bit confused. Austria-Hungary and, even more so, imperial Germany had already been indispensable parts of the capitalist order before the war, whether through their position in global trade or through the internal organization of their societies and economies, which were structured around private entrepreneurship and the accumulation of profit. While there were attempts in the tumultuous postwar years to overthrow this setup in favor of radical leftist ideals, Germany and Austria retained major features of capitalist market economies in the 1920s. Suppan, however, not only reproduces the decades-old Marxist notion of the "bourgeois triumph" brought to central Europe by the victory of Entente powers. He also tries to show the irreparable damage that the new international order did to the vanquished states, and ends

with an ominous citation of George Clemenceau, according to which the Paris peace order only planted the seeds of a long and deep crisis of the future.

This quote brings to an end not only the whole two-volume work on World War I, but at the moment also the series itself. Hence, it provides the reader with a retrospective interpretation not only of the war, but also of the whole history of Habsburg Monarchy from 1848 until its demise. This interpretation draws on Marxist vocabulary together with the conservative post-Habsburg nostalgia to suggest that the war brought a triumph of the Western capitalist class which in the long run, however, only fostered the rise of Fascism and the cataclysm of World War II. After having read this as the final statement, the reader remains a bit puzzled, since this conclusion does not seem to correspond with many of the preceding essays, let alone the other volumes of the series.

Nevertheless, the two volumes still provide probably the factually richest and most comprehensive overview of the last years of the Habsburg Empire. Many chapters (predominantly in the first volume) are inspired by the social and cultural history of the war, and they provide a very interesting read, mainly on the experiences of the German speakers of the monarchy. The second part summarizes the political history of the Empire´s nations and offers deep insights into the alienation of respective national political elites from the ideal of a common state.

However, if one reads the various chapters as a whole, an old imperial narrative from the prewar period comes to mind. Imperial ethnographers and popularizers of science in the nineteenth century often portrayed the Habsburg Empire as "united in diversity." The ethnic, linguistic and cultural varieties of its nations were seen as one of the monarchy´s greatest assets, which, however, were united by the common high culture and administration emanating from the Empire´s German and, later, Hungarian-speaking centers. Along this line, most of the topics of the two volumes, which are intended to go beyond the national narratives, is found in the first volume and written by German-speaking and, to lesser extent, Hungarian-speaking and English-speaking authors. A seemingly unifying narrative is presented which should connect the experiences of all of the peoples of the Monarchy, but which is based primarily on German or Hungarian sources and the perspectives of Vienna and Budapest. It is the second volume that gives place to the diversity of particular nations and invites local authors to contribute with their distinctive national perspectives. This perspective focuses primarily on the activities of national political representatives, which it then substitutes for the nations these people were claiming to represent.

Historiographically, the two volumes thus represent disparate works. While the first one offers insight into a wide range of social and cultural topics on which historians have written since the 1990s, the second tends to reproduce the old political history approaches, firmly grounded in older narratives of particular national historiographies. Nevertheless, both volumes together still confirm the central position of the whole book series within the scholarship on the history of the late Habsburg Empire. For anyone dealing with World War I and the Habsburg monarchy, it is an outstandingly valuable reference work, which can serve as a useful introduction for further study as well as a source of rich details on a wide range of topics.

Rudolf Kučera
Masaryk Institute and Archives of the Czech Academy of Sciences

BOOK REVIEWS

Medieval Buda in Context. Edited by Balázs Nagy, Martyn Rady, Katalin Szende, and András Vadas. (Brill's Companions to European History 10.) Leiden–Boston: Brill, 2016. 577 pp.

Written by leading Hungarian, English, American, and Czech medievalists, historians, archeologists, and art historians, the volume *Medieval Buda in Context* fulfils all the promises made in its title. Its detailed, richly-documented chapters, maps, and illustrations offer the reader a thorough presentation of the capital city of medieval Hungary. The volume is well-balanced in its discussion of the distinctive features of the development of the town in the early and late medieval period and, perhaps most importantly, it provides a sophisticated set of different thematic and geographical perspectives on a unique settlement.

The general objective of the volume was not simply to synthesize in English the findings of earlier and more recent research, but also to offer the international public a useable handbook on an East Central European city. The references tend to cite secondary literature available in the main languages, the geographical index enumerates the various names a locality bore in the multiethnic milieu of the Carpathian Basin, the annexes contain a comprehensible list of the Hungarian rulers and the Latin text of the privilege charter of Pest (which was then taken over by Buda), and a select bibliography (Hungarian, English, German, and French primary sources and secondary literature). The book also has symbolic importance, since it can be considered a tribute to the late András Kubinyi, a historian and archeologist who specialized in the history of Budapest. The inspiring breadth of his vast œuvre is palpable in the contributions to the volume (for instance in the multiple references to his research), and the editors also included an article by Kubinyi as one of the chapters of the book.

The structure of the book reflects the difficulty of arranging the specialized analyses, which are sometimes of a limited scope, in thematic groupings and at the same time showing the chronological development of a locality and its surroundings, near and far.

The volume begins with a good introduction by the editors, which offers a short summary of the historiography of medieval Buda and the main lines of its history. This is followed by two introductory chapters which outline the possible avenues of research (the first two chapters are grouped under the

heading "Buda: History, Sources, Historiography"). The first chapter, "The Budapest History Museum and the Rediscovery of Medieval Buda," describes the Budapest History Museum, its exhibitions on the early history of Buda, and the archeological projects linked to the institution (it was written by Zoltán Bencze). The second, "The Fate of the Medieval Archives of Buda and Pest," shows the quality, quantity, and state of conservation of the written documents concerning medieval Buda (it was written by István Kenyeres).

The central part of the book consists of three thematical blocks on 1) urban topography ("The Topography of Buda"), 2) the institutions and political and diplomatic events related to the city ("Buda as a Power Center"), and 3) the court culture of Buda ("Court Culture of a 'Capital'").

There are three chapters preceding these thematic sections, however, which describe the situation of the area and its early localities before the foundation of Buda in the middle of the thirteenth century (these three chapters are grouped under the heading "Buda before Buda"). The chapter by Enikő Spekner shows the importance of Óbuda and Pest (fused with Buda in 1873 to become Budapest). Each settlement was home to important ecclesiastical institutions, early royal residences, and far-reaching commercial activities. József Laszlovszky and James Plumtree analyze the archeological remains of Óbuda and the legends about them. This section of the book concludes with a chapter by Péter Szabó, who examines the natural hinterland of the city of Buda and highlights the role of the Pilis Mountains as a royal hunting forest in close proximity to multiple residences of the Hungarian kings and as a favorable landscape for the foundation of monasteries.

The three central thematic parts are followed by a section offering an overview, both chronological and geographical ("Buda beyond Buda"). Two chapters examine the city at the very end of the Middle Ages, one by László Veszprémy on the events of the half century before the Ottoman occupation of the city in 1541 and one by Antonín Kalous on a moment of symbolic significance, namely the vast pageant of King Louis II and his army departing from Buda for the disastrous battle of Mohács in the summer of 1526. The last chapter, written by Katalin Szende, puts Buda in the wide network of East Central European capital cities and princely residences (20 localities in all, from Karlštejn and Prague to Stari Ras and Bucharest). Szende compares the location and urban layout of these cities, surveys their ecclesiastical and secular buildings and infrastructures, and concludes with the contention that the city of Buda may have been something of a model for these regional centers.

From the perspective of the thematic clusters of chapters, there is a certain emphasis on economics. Judit Benda describes the specialized marketplaces and shops in the city, and István Draskóczy, widening the focus, shows the broad-ranging economic network of Buda, including its ties to German, Czech, Polish, and Italian centers, ties which were maintained by relations among mobile and entrepreneurial German merchant families.

Culture and art also constitute important elements of the chapters. Károly Magyar summarizes the architectural history of the consecutive royal residences, which culminated, as it were, in the splendid late medieval palace complex situated on the southern part of Castle Hill in Buda. Szilárd Papp proposes to resolve the mystery of the attribution of the high-quality stone statue group made undoubtedly for the royal residence of King Sigismund of Luxembourg. Although the sculptors of the ensemble remain unknown, ongoing research suggests very concrete ties to the style and the artists of the French royal and princely courts around 1400. Valery Rees argues in her chapter that late medieval Buda became a regional center of Humanism and Renaissance due to the invitation and royal patronage of Italian and Italian-educated Hungarian artists and intellectuals. Orsolya Réthelyi, after describing the structures and personnel of the Jagiellonian court of the early sixteenth century, shows how the arrival of queens and their retinues influenced and enriched court culture.

Concentrating on institutions and power relations, Réthelyi's chapter, which highlights the structure of the royal court of Buda, finds its parallel in the description by Martyn Rady of the institutions and working of the urban government, which followed a German model and was modified during the fifteenth century due to the influx and growing importance of Hungarian citizens and weakened by the closeness of the royal residence and some royally appointed officials. Wider in its approach, the chapter by the late András Kubinyi explores the presence of the royal, judicial, and ecclesiastical institutions, together with rituals and language use in support of the contention that Buda was a full-fledged capital city by the end of the Middle Ages.

Curiously, urban society and its stratification do not figure among the problems covered by the chapters of the volume. The subject is raised from time to time in the chapters, first in the general introduction by the editors, but the question is not made an individual approach of its own. On the contrary, the issue of urban space and its configuration, uses, and representations clearly constitutes the main problem of the volume, partly due to close cooperation between historians and archeologists, but also reflecting the recent international

and Hungarian interest in the history of urban space, embodied for instance in the flourishing series of the European Historic Town Atlas project (launched by the International Commission for the History of Towns), for which contributions on Hungary began to be published in 2010.

The first element of the study of space is the meticulous reconstruction of urban topography, and many of the chapters are devoted to this objective. As the most general of them, the text by András Végh offers two topographical snapshots, thus highlighting the chronological changes in the urban layout of Buda between 1300 and 1400. Károly Magyar describes the spatial development of the royal palace, and Judit Benda examines the places of commerce. Beatrix F. Romhányi draws a detailed picture of the monastic topography of Buda and its surroundings, showing the preponderance of mendicant orders, the importance of the royal foundations, and a strong presence in the urban territory of monastic buildings and holdings.

The second approach explores the ceremonial and political uses of space. The chapter by János M. Bak and András Vadas analyzes, for example, symbolic representations of power through the emplacement of secular assemblies, synods of the leaders of the realm, and general assemblies of the estates, which were regularly held in Buda, Pest, and the nearby fields and thus contributed to the image of Buda as the capital city. The ceremonial meetings of Hungarian and foreign monarchs took place for the most part under the rule of the Angevin and the Luxembourg kings of the late fourteenth and early fifteenth centuries, when Buda became one of the most important places of international diplomacy, as Balázs Nagy shows in his chapter. The aforementioned texts by András Kubinyi and Antonín Kalous further explore the world of royal entries and pageants, burials, and processions in the urban milieu.

The third aspect of social space concerns the symbolic meanings attached to the elements of urban space, and the chapters dealing with this topic go beyond the chronological borders of the Middle Ages. The chapter by Gábor Klaniczay studies the different sacral spaces around Buda, Margaret Island, Gellért Hill, and the Pilis Forest, rich in religious significations and giving shelter to monasteries, and also sites of (alleged) miracles, foundation myths, and hermit communities up to the Early Modern Era. József Laszlovszky and James Plumtree go even further in their chapter, in which they show how the legends and myths attached to the ruins of Óbuda, mistaken for the palace of Attila the Hun, served the construction of heroic national identities in the Middle Ages and the nineteenth century and continue to intrigue amateur archeologists today.

The importance of topography and spatial development demands a strong cartographic background, and the volume fulfils this requirement with the inclusion of a sensible number of maps and figures, which persuasively support the arguments presented in the texts. They are particularly useful for readers with no previous knowledge of the geography of medieval Hungary. Some minor differences in the nomenclature of the maps might be a bit confusing, but the overall impression suggests clarity and usefulness.

Finally, it is worth noting that the third word of the title of the volume, *context*, bears a strong spatial connotation too, highlighting a general intention, a thread running through most of the chapters. First, the analyses systematically include in their frameworks the close environment of Buda, i.e. villages and urban settlements of varying sizes and legal statuses. Thus, they clearly suggest that the medieval city can and must be considered as part of a complex, cooperating agglomeration. The second spatial context of Buda is very clearly the so-called *medium regni*, the central part of the medieval kingdom of Hungary, including old and new secular and sacral centers of power, such as Székesfehérvár (the coronation and burial site of kings), Esztergom (the early royal center and seat of the first archbishopric), Visegrád (the royal residence in the fourteenth century), and Buda and its suburbs (the capital of the kingdom at the end of the Middle Ages). More open and more civic, the third spatial context consists of the network of German-speaking towns of Central Europe, linked by family ties, economic activities, and the adoption of similar legal models. Finally, the fourth spatial context is the numerous Central European and even European capital cities, *Residenzstädten*, and power centers, which are systematically compared to Buda's urban layout, royal palace, and legal structures.

The twenty-one chapters of *Medieval Buda in Context* capture the essence of the most important city in medieval Hungary, and they offer studies on urban topography which are exemplary in their theoretical subtlety and attention to detail, offering a geographical overview and chronological account of the creation of a capital city, a royal court, and urban life in the environment of a medieval community.

Veronika Novák
Eötvös Loránd University

Reneszánsz utazás: Anna királyné 1502-es fogadtatásának ünnepségei Észak-Itáliában és Magyarországon [Renaissance journey: The festivities held to welcome Queen Anne to Northern Italy and Hungary in 1502]. By Attila Györkös. Máriabesnyő: Attraktor Kiadó, 2016. 218 pp.

Attila Györkös' new study focuses on the journey of Queen Anne de Foix-Candale, the third wife of Wladislas II (1490–1516), from France to Hungary, a voyage which took her through Italy in 1502. Györkös bases his account on French manuscripts. His monograph was published by the "Hungary in Medieval Europe Research Group" in 2016, as part of the series Scriptores Rerum Hungaricarum in Debrecen. The book vividly illustrates that, in addition to charters, foreign narrative sources can also be of major importance in the study of medieval Hungarian diplomacy. Györkös has done the community of historians a considerable service by publishing a previously known but not fully edited account in a bilingual, Hungarian-French edition, making it accessible to a wide range of readers.

The book contains ten chapters and can be separated into two larger parts. The first part is a historical examination of the journey, while the second is the source edition itself. Anne de Foix's itinerary was recorded by a Breton herald, Pierre Choque, who traveled as part of Queen Anne's entourage. The first short chapter discusses the manuscript tradition, since Choque's work, which is preserved in three manuscripts held in the Bibliothèque nationale de France in Paris, was not available in Hungarian translation before the publication of Györkös' work. Györkös discovered a fourth manuscript in the British Library in London, which is the only illustrated variant. The second part of the volume, the bilingual Hungarian-French source edition, contains both the Paris and London manuscript traditions. Choque referred to images several times, and the book is supplemented by an Appendix which includes the images from the London manuscript.

In the second chapter of the book, Györkös discusses the complex political and diplomatic situation of the era with special regard to the background of the marriage of Anne and Wladislas. Györkös highlights that the marriage should be understood in the context of an anti-Turkish alliance. However, as Györkös argues, in reality the Valois-Jagiellonian approach from the side of the French was more of an expansion against the Duchy of Burgundy than anything else. The meetings started in 1498, and Wladislas II's idea of a wedding emerged during the course of the intensive negotiations as an alternative solution to the situation. The French king Louis XII offered his two nieces as brides, and in the end, Anne, a relative of

the French king on a side branch of the family, was chosen. The preparations for the marriage were halted until 1502, when the embassage embarked on the road to Hungary. The herald was entrusted with the task of recording the details of the journey for his lady, Anne of Bretagne. In the following three chapters, Györkös examines the journey's phases, and he underlines that sometimes the details of the discussion are repetitive, possibly because it was not easy to give the numerous sumptuous events varying descriptions. Györkös points out that Choque's narrative has three important features. Choque wanted to fulfill his commissioner's goal, but at the same time he was a foreign "tourist" and wannabe diplomat. Györkös identifies several names, for example one person who is referred to as the "Czech man" in the earlier historiography and who was identical with Jiří z Běšin, a royal official from Bohemia. Györkös integrates control-sources as well. He consults the Venetian emissary's reports, letters, and contemporary eyewitness accounts (such as those of Angelo Chabrielis, Girolamo Priuli, and Marino Sanuto), and this enables him to analyze the circumstances of the entries more profoundly. According to Choque's account, Anne and her entourage set out from Blois in June. After reaching Crema and then Brescia, they arrived in Verona on July 18. Though Choque exaggerated the number of participants in the procession, he discussed in detail the banquets and performances held as part of the dinners in the Italian towns. He highlighted, for instance, the vestments worn by the Queen and the nobles and the various places in Padua visited by Anne, such the cathedral and the famous icon of the Virgin, attributed to Saint Luke in the Middle Ages. The number of sources describing the journey increased after Anne reached Venice. She celebrated for days, enjoying tournaments and visiting the cathedral of Saint Mark in Venice. Choque wrote about a mobile theatre stage in Murano, where the actors performed the Trojan legend during an evening feast. Hence, the volume is useful not only in the study of medieval diplomacy, but also for scholars interested in court culture and symbolism and Italian urban self-representation. Györkös notes that the courts frequently filled pageants with political symbolism, like the Trojan myth, which derived from the Burgundian court. Pageants were strongly influenced by the Italian Renaissance, which included stories borrowed from classical antique tradition. Actresses sometimes dressed up as antique goddesses, for instance Venus, or as Helen of Troy, while male actors played Cupido.

On August 23, the entourage reached Senj, where John Corvin, the illegitimate son of King Matthias Corvin, welcomed Anne with an army to protect her from the neighboring Ottoman threat. One of the images published in Györkös' book depicts the procession which was led by John Corvin, who wore armor.

When the entourage arrives in Hungary, the account becomes less detailed, and the precise route at the end of September remains unclear between Zagreb and Fehérvár. Györkös reconstructs the coronation and wedding by comparing them with the marriage celebration of Matthias Corvinus and Beatrice of Naples, described in the account of Peter Eschenloer, a burgher of Buda. According to Györkös, the protocol of the ceremony is not clear, and he refers to Géza Pálffy, who concludes that the ceremony returned to the previous tradition, altered from the closed, strict Renaissance character. Györkös states that in the entries this opened *ordo* is not so apparent.

Pierre Choque stayed in Buda from September to December, and he had a chance to acquaint himself with the Hungarian court and the famous sites in the city. He described the queen's domains and the knightly tournaments, and he praised the good wines, highlighting in particular a spectacular wine-well in Buda. This well is depicted in the London manuscript, but Györkös notes that it was not from the period in question (the period of King Matthias), but was perhaps a later creation. Images like the wine-well call for further detailed analyses by art historians. Aquincum (that Choque identified with Sicambria) piqued the curiosity of the members of the French entourage because the myth of Trojan origins was widespread in the French medieval tradition too. In the French histories, King Priam escaped from Troy, and in the course of his journeys he and his people established Pannonia. This settlement was named after a Frank tribe, the *sicamber*s. Choque finished his text with a report on the economy and military of the Kingdom of Hungary.

In summary, Attila Györkös' book yields new insights into the travel itinerary of a queen in Italy and the various ways in which influence and place were given symbolic expression through ritual, all on the basis of an eyewitness account, i.e. the travelogue of Pierre Choque. The detailed study of this period suggests several new directions for research, for instance the study of the aforementioned images or Anne's influence on her surroundings. Györkös has shed light on the background of the contemporary French–Hungarian approach, which lies in the marriage of Anne and Wladislas II, and he has also firmly reconstructed the manuscript tradition. The volume includes a useful map, which helps the reader follow the path taken by the group, as well as a genealogy and indexes. It will capture the interest of scholars of the history of queenship in the late Middle Ages.

Laura Fábián
Eötvös Loránd University

The Visual World of the Hungarian Angevin Legendary. By Béla Zsolt Szakács. (Central European Cultural Heritage 1.) Budapest: Central European University Press, 2015. 350 pp.

The fragmentary codex, which is held in the Vatican library (Vat. lat. 8541), is arguably the most important textual source associated with the pictorial hagiography of the medieval Kingdom of Hungary. Until recently, the main sources about this codex were two facsimile editions published in the twentieth century. The first, which was the result of a long-term commitment by Ferenc Levárdy and was published in Budapest (in Hungarian and Polish versions), because of its price remains more easily accessible in East Central Europe up to the present-day. The second (which is gorgeous and expensive and which imitates the original appearance of the parchments to very high degree of detail) was prepared by Giovanni Morello, Heide Stamm, and Gerd Betz for the Belser Publishing House in Zurich. The Vatican codex is a product of rather complicated and mysterious history. The history of the fragments, which originally belonged to the valuable whole and are preserved in New York, Saint Petersburg, Paris, and Berkeley, is similarly complex. The recent book by Béla Zsolt Szakács will be of great assistance to anyone who wants to know more about the fate of this fascinating material and the related scholarly investigations. And, of course, there is much more to learn and enjoy from this publication, which is the first in a new series at Central European University Press bearing the proud title "Central European Cultural Heritage."

Szakács has devoted a great deal of research to this topic. It was the subject of his dissertation, defended in 1998, and of his monograph in Hungarian, which was published almost a decade later (*A Magyar Anjou Legendárium képi rendszerei* [Iconographic program of the Hungarian Angevin Legendary] [Budapest, 2006]). The present publication (a translation by Lara Strong) is almost identical with the Hungarian book in its structure and argumentation. Some inclusions in the text and several additions in the bibliography offer testimony to Szakács's continued interest in the cycle's mysteries but the integration of the recent literature is m rather haphazard, and not systematic. I would like to have seen at least a brief commentary on important publications which have provided new knowledge about the saints depicted in the legendary. These omissions are regrettable, because in his earlier works, Szakács strove to find and evaluate virtually every relevant contribution to the questions under scrutiny. Even in its present form, however, it is a map of a very complex intellectual undertaking, aimed primarily

at the precise reconstruction of the original object. The result is overwhelmingly convincing, because it is based on a genuine critical assessment of existing hypotheses. There is almost nothing to add to this balance of what has been and can be known about the original material, though I would add one point, which is much clearer from beyond the borders of present-day Hungary. Not all of the saints who were canonized by King Ladislas I in 1083 were considered equally important, and this is something worth further consideration. The assertions that Stephen's legend could have been or was a part of the original legendary are repeated several times in the book. On the other hand, the figures of holy hermits St. Andrew (Zoerard) and Benedict of Skalka are not mentioned. The question of whether they could originally have been included in the legendary is not even posed. Does this disproportionate focus reflect medieval reality, or only a selective appropriation of the saints in the small states on the late kingdom's territory?

Szakács had always preferred hard facts to abstract reasoning. His interdisciplinary working method is firmly rooted in the best traditions of positivist art history, iconography, codicology, and historiography (to name only the most important impulses), but he seems much less inspired by philosophical discussions. Even his interest in current theoretical discussions in the field of pictorial hagiography is limited. Important works are not discussed (Barbara Fay Abou-El-Haj, *The Medieval Cult of Saints. Formations and Transformations* [Cambridge, 1994], Barbara Baert, *Caput Johannis in Disco: Essay on a Man's Head, Visualising the Middle Ages* [Leiden and Boston, 2012], and Cynthia Hahn, *Portrayed on the Heart. Narrative Effect in Pictorial Lives of Saints from the Tenth through the Thirteenth Century* [Berkeley and Los Angeles, 2001]). This approach is handy for anyone who wishes to avoid complicated reasoning about the possible anthropological, philosophical, and psychological lessons to be learned from pictorial hagiography. Some authors of recent theoretical works can hardly compete with Szakács's extremely diligent and meticulous work, which pays close attention to numerous small details and is undoubtedly a virtue of his approach. On the other hand, a reader might be disturbed by some of the details in his text, such as the frequent use of the word "natural" and its grammatical derivatives (which are found on almost every page). Frequently, it is just a rhetorical figure, but in certain contexts it masks a certain lack of interest in fine distinctions and intersections between the binding causality of natural forces and free decisions made by creative people. These questions are relevant to interpretations of image types, which are so persuasively identified in many of the passages of

this book. Szakács tried to find a balance between "the power of these image types" and "the convenience of an already established image type" (p.239). The conventions of pictorial hagiography were a product of complicated negotiation processes which lasted for centuries. People who adopted a specific stance had to take care consistently to follow certain path of sanctity. The stereotypes of the genre were frequently results of very complex and even dramatic human acts, and they played important roles in sharp social conflicts. In explanations of these phenomena, there is a strong tension between a complex human understanding, personally involved in the question under consideration, and a distanced "scientific" approach, which has the considerable advantage of impartiality. Szakács has chosen the second approach, for the most part. This decision undoubtedly has certain charm and can even include restrained humor. Nevertheless, with regards to the functions of image types in the codex, it leads to a certain preference for immediate historical contexts, but the lack of sources, as the author justly observes, makes it very hard to make definite statements. There are several strong indications that the legendary was really "Angevin," but do we have a conclusive proof?

These objections and questions notwithstanding, the book offers many valuable insights, which will be indispensable to future international research on this unique gem of medieval hagiography. There are many promising areas for future research. Among them is the relationship between the Hungarian Legendary and the large fourteenth-century hagiographic collection (Cod. Vind. 370), which came to Vienna from Český Krumlov and is known to modern scholars by the name *Liber depictus*. Szakács's book raises several fascinating questions concerning a comparison of the two most important pictorial legendaria from East Central Europe. Alas, he could have gone much further in this direction had he used at least the facsimile of *Liber depictus*, published in 1967.

Iván Gerát
University of Trnava

A zombori ördögűző: Egy 18. századi ferences mentalitása [The exorcist of Zombor: The mentality of an eighteenth-century Franciscan monk]. By Dániel Bárth. (Vallásantropológiai tanulmányok Közép-Kelet-Európából 3.) Budapest: Balassi, 2016. 316 pp.

A Franciscan monk named Rochus Szmendrovich performed several exorcisms in Zombor (today Sombor, Serbia) between 1766 and 1769, and because of his acts he was removed from the local Franciscan Convent. The letters concerning these events are found in the Archive of the Archdiocese of Kalocsa. A scholar is often curious to find something interesting in his or her own birthplace. Dániel Bárth (head of the Folklore Department, Eötvös Loránd University, Budapest) luckily found these letters, and he studied them for 14 years.

Bárth inquiry reflects not only his earlier interest in the anthropology of religion (cf. *Benedikció és exorcizmus a kora újkori Magyarországon* [Benediction and Exorcism in Early Modern Hungary] [Budapest–Pécs, 2010]), but also his knowledge of the fields of history and ethnology. He presents nine interpretations of the case. The chapters are ordered like building blocks, so the reader can follow the researcher's inquiry step by step. Through a biographical approach (Chapter 1), the reader learns about Rochus' lower-nobility family and the notable events of his early life, such as witnessing a great witch hunt during his childhood. Later, when he joined the clerical order, parish work was simply not enough for him. He wanted to be a missionary, and he became a Franciscan monk. Chapter 2 is an overview of the series of events between 1766 and 1769. Citations of source texts comprise almost half of the chapter, which, one might think, is somewhat excessive.

The following two chapters (Chapters 3 and 4) outline the local society of Zombor. Bárth states that there were no strict borders of nationality or religion (p.138), and social mobility at the time was high, because the city had only recently undergone a transformation from a military to a civilian administrative center. The presentation of local Church institutions in the fourth chapter gives the reader an overview of conflict and coexistence between (and within) monastery and city. In general, these chapters merited greater emphasis, and this betrays Bárth's preference for cultural explanations as opposed to social ones.

Beyond doubt, the most thorough and detailed part of the book is the section belonging to the focus of Bárth's research: demonology and healing (Chapters 5–7). As far as categories and periods are concerned, Bárth relies on

Brian P. Levack's 2013 *The Devil Within. Possession and Exorcism in the Christian West*, and in particular on a work about demonology in Bavaria by David Lederer ("Exorzisieren ohne Lienz," [2005]) and another on France by Sarah Ferber (*Demonic Possession and Exorcism in Early Modern France* [2004]). According to Bárth, unfortunately in Hungary there are no case studies on exorcism in the Early Modern period (p.232), but historians have determined that in eighteenth-century Hungary, the Church's healing ministry was performed less by exorcists than by the Virgin Mary in Marian shrines (p.201). In Chapter 6, Bárth reflects on Szmendrovich's readings on demonology, categorizes the signs of obsession, and points out that there were no strict borders between types of demons, neither in general (p.213) nor in the monk's practice. In the seventh chapter, Bárth deals with public exorcisms, and he offers two explanations for why these public rituals were so spectacular: the tools of the exorcist (and the reactions they provoked) and the latent sexuality (victims were frequently women).

In Chapter 8, Bárth concurs with Levack that the Catholic Enlightenment was the main reason why exorcisms such as those performed by Szmendrovich were rejected by the Church (p.255). Educated prelates (as opposed to priests like Father Rochus) no longer accepted supernatural explanations for all problems in life, and in that regard, they did not live up to the expectations of the common people. With regard to this "cultural rift," Bárth cites Eric Midelfort's *Exorcism and Enlightenment* (2005), a book which presents a similar social rupture and life path, that of exorcist Johann Joseph Gassner from Bavaria. In the ninth chapter, offering a reading of Rochus' letters as ego-documents, Rochus arrives at the conclusion that the Rochus' personality, which was marked by an ambivalence between humbleness and self-awareness, very much stimulated the situation (pp.267–72).

The structure of the book, each chapter of which presents a different approach to Szmendrovich's case, is a strength and a weakness at the same time. This "puzzle game" (p.12) may enrich our understanding without offering a single narrative, but it also makes it hard to follow the storyline. The various interpretations lead us in different directions, and Bárth does not specify which is the most important. To describe his own book, he uses the terms "history of mentality" and "history of events" (p.12). These expressions indicate that the work is not intended as a simple case study. First, it is not about a single case, but rather a series of events. Second, the book oscillates between different scales: it moves between the closest view (the monk's soul), the city and its surroundings, and cultural history, including a comparison with other European territories.

Third, Bárth detects a change of mentality in Zombor which (according to his interpretation) is related to the Catholic Enlightenment, which was affecting other territories of Europe at the time.

Because it suggests a link between a micro-event and a "great historical question," the book meets the definition of microhistory set forth in István Szijártó's *What Is Microhistory? Theory and Practice* (2013). The author builds on two seminal books representing the two main wings of microhistory. Giovanni Levi's 1988 social historical study *Inheriting Power* about an exorcist from Santena is discussed in Chapter 5 (pp.195–99), and in Chapter 7 Bárth draws on Carlo Ginzburg's 1980 cultural historical work *The Cheese and the Worms: Cosmos of a Sixteenth-Century Miller* (pp.268–69). The title of Bárth's monograph also echoes these two works. Acknowledging the influence of microhistory, Bárth emphasizes Edoardo Grendi's notion of the *eccezionalmente normale*, the exceptional normal, with reference to the use of a specific source and specific incidents as potential gates of entry into general edifices, such as Early Modern popular culture. Furthermore, the discussion of Rochus' readings is very similar to the readings of Menocchio's in Ginzburg's book. Defining the book as microhistory would have given the authors' arguments more edge.

The site of the events, Zombor, and, more generally, the southern territory of the Kingdom of Hungary (now Voivodina, Serbia) is interesting in and of itself. Its multiple liminalities have shaped historical events and merit a detailed explication. There is 1) a geographical border between the Hungarian Great Plain and the Dinaric Alps; 2) a political border between the Kingdom of Hungary and the Ottoman Empire; 3) a linguistic border between Hungarian, Serbian and Croatian, and German; 4) a religious border between the Roman Catholic, Orthodox, and Protestant Churches; 5) a cultural border between learned Catholic prelates and less educated monks. However, Bárth emphasizes only the fifth: in his view, the most important change that took place (and he characterizes this as a change in mentalities) was a shift in the view according to which exorcism was no longer the only way to heal.

Given the emphasis he places on the alleged importance of this shift, it is perhaps no surprise that Bárth chooses to hide the nationalities of the actors. The sources of the story were written in Latin, and Bárth considers it questionable to classify actors as Hungarians, Serbs, and so on, because we do not have enough data to determine their nationality. His solution to this problem is use Latin first names. This may seem somewhat strange, but one finds similar examples in other historical works, e.g. Matthias Benad's *Domus and Religion in Montaillou*

(1990). In this work (itself a rewriting of Emmanuel Le Roy Ladurie's famous *Montaillou* in a new conceptual framework), Benad also uses Latin names instead of the French versions used by Le Roy Ladurie. The explanation for this practice lies in the fact that in the sources, the Occitan names of the contemporary figures were given in Latin. This solution reveals the variety and complexity of nationalities in pre-revolutionary France and in Hungary, and thus it could be accepted as a common principle by historians in the Carpathian Basin, regardless of their nationality.

As far as structure and style are concerned, one finds only minor problems. For example, the term "mendication" in local practice is used as a self-explanatory concept in several chapters well before Bárth actually provides a clear explanation of its meaning on p.175. The phrasing is amusing, but sometimes a little inconsequent. The book contains several long citations, and it is hard to distinguish them from the author's text (the typesetting is almost the same). One solution would have been to include them in the appendix, especially in the case of Chapter 2, where the author uses many citations in the narration.

The detailed biographical presentation notwithstanding, there remain unsolved enigmas in Rochus' life. Were historians to shed light on these enigmas, this might add nuance to our grasp of his motivations. For instance, we don't know enough about his accumulated wealth, the Szmendrovich Foundation, though some knowledge of this might enrich our understanding of his financial motivations. Research on these questions would be possible if one were to consult the sources not used by Bárth (pp.49–60). Similarly, Rochus' journey to Rome (p.46) might have resulted in the creation of sources in the Vatican. Maybe the best way to reveal someone's motivations is to study their personal relationships (a similar and justified criticism was levied against Carlo Ginzburg in a 2001 essay by András Lugosi entitled "A tünetektől az interpretációig. Esszé egy homeopata jellegű történetírói gyakorlatról: a mikrotörténelemről" [From Symptoms to Interpretation. Essay on a Homeopathist-like Historian Practice: About Microhistory.]) Bárth even indicates that there was tension in Rochus' life between his identity as a rich traveling diocesan priest and a Franciscan missionary living in voluntary poverty (pp.276–77). Finally, we might learn more about the ruptures within the society of Zombor as well. Were there palpable tensions among the inhabitants, as was true in the case of the witchcraft trials of Salem in 1692 as presented by Boyer and Nissenbaum in *Salem Possessed: The Social Origins of Witchcraft* (1974). Bárth clearly sees his the limitations of his work. This is reflected by several sections in his text in which he writes about his

methodological doubts, e.g. the omission of the foundation's sources and any discussion of the relationship between Rochus and his fellow monks (p.181).

All in all, the book's main virtue is that it puts the practice of exorcism in context, presenting it not simply as a liturgical practice and a chain of events, but also as a symptom of both cultural and social processes. Like the abovementioned books by Le Roy Ladurie, Midelfort, Lederer, and Boyer and Nissenbaum, *The Exorcist of Zombor* could be a good example of how to write about micro-events, particularly for historians in Central Europe.

Márton Simonkay
Eötvös Loránd University

A multietnikus nemzetállam: Kísérletek, kudarcok és kompromisszumok
Csehszlovákia nemzetiségi politikájában 1918–1992 [The multiethnic
nation state: Attempts, failures, and compromises in Czechoslovakia's
nationality policy from 1918 to 1992]. By László Szarka.
Dunaszerdahely/Dunajská Streda–Pozsony/Bratislava: Kalligram, 2016.
374 pp.

László Szarka requires no introduction to Hungarian and Slovak readers; as the
author of several books and hundreds of studies on the nationality problems
of East Central Europe with a primary focus on the Slovak national movement
and the Hungarian and Czechoslovak nationality policies, he is a well-established
authority in his field. His newest book can be regarded as a summation of his
previous writings about Czechoslovakia's nationality issues. No wonder that
the book is based on an unusually large amount of scholarship, including
the most recent studies in Czech, Slovak, Hungarian, English, and German;
the bibliography comes to some forty-five pages, and it contains archival and
published sources, as well as a long list of secondary literature.

The book is divided into an introduction and four chapters, but it lacks a
concluding chapter and summary. In a sense, however, the introduction is already
a kind of summary, as Szarka states in advance that the Czechoslovak attempt to
make a democratic multi-ethnic state failed. Although the book is not meant to
be read as a crime novel, this method is a little strange. The author adds that the
concept of the "Czechoslovak political nation" was very similar to the concept
of the "Hungarian political nation" during the Dualist period. Each of the two
states tried to assimilate minorities and therefore contributed to nationality
tensions. It is clear that Czechoslovakia had the most liberal nationality policy in
East Central Europe when it was founded, but Szarka argues that the image of
Czechoslovakia as a democratic nation state was little more than a myth.

The first chapter deals thoroughly with the theoretical background (the
elaboration of which amounts to one of the great strengths of the book,
although the remainder of the text has a descriptive rather than an argumentative
character), nation-forming and state-forming nationalisms, the changes during
the Great War, and the making of the Czechoslovak state. The main aim of
the book is to examine "what attempts were made to create the constitutional
framework of a democratic nation state [in Czechoslovakia]" (35, all translations
by the reviewer – PB). As we have seen, by this point readers already know

691

that these attempts failed. However, Szarka thinks that Czechoslovakia can hardly be considered an "artificial country" (p.85). He argues instead that not only the Czechs but also Slovaks and Rusyns regarded the country as their true homeland. What is more, he presumes that its founding fathers (Masaryk, Beneš, and Štefánik) recognized the incongruities and contradictions between the idea of the Czechoslovak political nation and the real minority situation. According to him, Masaryk proposed a "democratic nationalism" (p.109), and the political elite had three different plans to create a democratic nation state, the most famous of which was the idea of an "Eastern Switzerland." It is indeed a great pity that none of these plans were realized. I would add here that members of the Hungarian political elite also had rather progressive and liberal ideas in the 1860s, but the realities on the ground were rather different, very much like the situation in Czechoslovakia after 1918.

The second chapter (*Nation State – Minority Policy*) deals with the first Czechoslovak Republic (1918–38). This period is characterized as "nationalism with a human face." Surprisingly, the chapter starts with reiterations of statements made in the previous chapter, and there is relatively little information about the end of the 1920s and the beginning of the 1930s. The most relevant element here is the self-organization of the Hungarian minority and the roles of the elites. In other words, the focus is on the strategy of the Hungarian minority instead of Czechoslovak minority policy. Szarka sums up three different interpretations of the Hungarian minority history: the so-called grievance policy, self-organization through activism, and the so-called realist option, which combined the first two methods. The next sub-chapter, "Between the Status Quo and Revision," is about the period between 1935 and 1938. Emphasis is on the international situation, but nationality policies are also discussed. There were several attempts to find a way to a more democratic minority policy: drafts of a minority statute were created, and different plans for Slovak and/or minority self-governance or autonomy were discussed. It was probably too late for such reforms to succeed, but Szarka somewhat generously assumes that "in theory, under peaceful circumstances, they [Beneš and Hodža] would have been able to shape a new, more democratic minority policy" (p.180). We shall, of course, never really know what might have happened under less turbulent circumstances.

Chapter three, "In the Shadows of Hitler and Stalin," discusses the years between 1938 and 1948, but the sections on 1938/39 and 1945–48 are much more detailed than those on the war years. Szarka suggests that "the dissolution of Czecho-Slovakia in March 1939 was a process with many causes" (p.206).

In other words, contrary to the later claims of the Czechoslovak state, it was not simply the work of the minorities. Szarka showed insight in his decision not to separate the years before and after 1945 and to emphasize instead that these years had much in common. After all, forced migration, deportations, and disregard for human and minority rights were carried out under Nazi rule and postwar Czechoslovak rule, and some cases involved little more than a reversal of the roles of the oppressor and the oppressed. There are long pages about increasing German influence on Hungary, which fall outside the expected scope of the book. For his Hungarian readers, the years 1945–48 promise to be among the most interesting. However, this period has been widely discussed already, and Szarka was prudent not to go into too much detail.

The title of the last chapter is "(Inter)nationalism in the Party-State." This is not the most convincing choice, since the first pages deal with the expulsion of the Germans between 1945 and 1948 (which should have been discussed in the previous chapter), and the period of the regime change is also included. A mere 26 pages are devoted to minority issues between 1948 and 1989. In other words, the longest period is dealt with in the shortest way. While the events of 1968 are depicted in some detail, the coverage of the Husák era is given altogether four pages. Clearly the nationality problem became much less important after 1948, when the only remaining larger nationality group in the country was the Hungarian minority (the actual prime subject of this work). Even the local impact of the 1956 revolution is left unmentioned, although the subject was thoroughly researched in the previous decade by Slovak and Hungarian historians. The only moment during which open debates were held about the minority issue under the communist regime was the Prague Spring of 1968. Szarka summarizes the draft programs of the Hungarian minority leaders and also the various Czechoslovak responses to them. This section of the book discusses only minority issues, devoting little attention to the international situation (e.g. the intervention of the five Warsaw Pact states, etc.). In some sense, this part of the book suits the subtitle of the volume best.

Otherwise, the contents of the book tend to differ from what the title and subtitle suggest in three notable ways. First, the notions of "multiethnic" and "nation state" contradict each other. In my assessment, it would have been more apt to use Rogers Brubaker's term, "nationalizing state," instead of "nation state," and not only in the book itself, but also on the cover. However, it is possible that Szarka intended to make an ironic gesture by choosing this title. Second, although the German, Polish, and Rusyn issues are all mentioned in

the book, by far the greatest emphasis is placed on the Hungarian minority. Thus, it would have been more accurate to indicate in the title that this book is mainly about Czechoslovakia's Hungarians. Third, long sections of the book analyze the international situation, with a focus on Czechoslovak and Hungarian foreign policy, and one recurrently finds passages about the Romanian and Yugoslav minority situations too. As we have seen above, minority strategies are an integral part of the book. In fact, they are given more attention than the minority policy of the Czechoslovak elites. Last but not least, the book seems to be disproportional. While nearly half of it deals with the formation of Czechoslovakia between 1918 and 1921, the years between 1922 and 1935 and also the period between 1969 and 1988 are almost absent.

Despite these reservations, the book remains a highly useful one. It is based on decades of research, which have made Szarka one of the leading experts on the topic. The gravest problem with the book, however, is that it appears to be a "published manuscript" on which no serious editorial work has been done. To sum up, the book has great merits, but it appears unfinished; it is not only unedited, it also requires careful restructuring.

<div style="text-align: right">

Péter Bencsik
University of Szeged

</div>

A Horthy-kultusz 1919–1944 [The Horthy cult 1919–1944]. By Dávid
Turbucz. Budapest: MTA Bölcsészettudományi Kutatóközpont
Történettudományi Intézet, 2015. 461 pp.

For those interested in the Horthy era, Dávid Turbucz should already be familiar. Miklós Horthy, one of the most controversial and significant personalities of Hungarian history in the twentieth century and the eponym of a 25-year-long period, has long been one of the focal points of the young historian's research. Turbucz published a widely received scholarly biography (which also met with interest among lay readers) of Horthy in 2014. His works since have been characterized by thoroughness and impartiality, as is true in the case of his current monograph on the Horthy cult, which is based on his successfully defended 2014 PhD thesis.

The volume is a synthesis of research begun in 2007. It is no exaggeration to say that the choice of topic is bold and timely, since even today Horthy's historical legacy provokes lively debates, and thus the question itself is inevitably riddled with traps for the historian. Most readers will surely take a book on Horthy in hand with strong preconceptions and expectations. Turbucz is fully aware of this, and he avoids this trap by emphasizing that he does not intend to politicize the subject from any point of view. Instead, he dissects the highly polarized simplification two contentions made frequently today according to which Horthy was either the "father of the nation" or a "fascist dictator." One of the most significant precursors to the notion of Horthy as the father of the nation is the Horthy cult between the two World Wars, whereas the latter view draws primarily on the simplistic rejection of Horthy as a Nazi collaborator after 1945. Turbucz is no doubt correct in his contention that assessments aiming at unbiased objectivity will not prevail over colloquial language (and this is unlikely to happen in the near future, even if Turbucz's volume facilitates this process).

The book is not about the person and deeds of Miklós Horthy, but on how his contemporaries depicted him during his time in office. Turbucz defines the fundamental objectives of his work as follows: "I did not wish to re-enact what sort of person Miklós Horthy was, even if this cannot be avoided at certain points, but to show what scenes may have influenced the opinions of contemporaries on the Regent between 1919 and 1944. […] In this book, the character of Miklós Horthy appears as he existed in the imagination of others and as the product of cult-construction" (p.19). In short, Turbucz tries

to present and interpret one of the most typical expressions of symbolic politics of the interwar period, the Horthy cult, placing it into its own age.

Like most cults, Horthy's appeared as a supposed panacea in times of crisis, and this is why it could closely "cohabit" with revisionist thought. The substance of the cult was that the restoration of the glorious past could be expected from Horthy and Horthy only. Like other cults, Horthy's had its negative effects, which Turbucz points out, namely that by the end of the era, Horthy, like practically everyone who has ever been the object of a cult, started to believe what had been said of him, namely that he was an extraordinary personality without whom everything would collapse. This can most particularly and fatefully be noticed in the expressions and behavior of the Regent during the occupation of Hungary by German troops in March 1944. The cult not only distorted the Regent's ability to perceive himself and his role, it affected his followers too, hampering their ability to think critically and worsening their appreciation of political realities and responsibilities.

According to the well-established, professional definition used by Turbucz, Horthy was an "authoritarian leader," and the cult surrounding him was an integral part of a system which can be considered "restrainedly parliamentary, authoritarian, a transition between democracy and dictatorship" (p.39).

The volume is mostly chronological and partially thematic. In the introduction and the chapter which follows, which examines the theoretical framework, Turbucz clarifies the conceptual basis of his inquiry, provides a detailed bibliography, and presents his interdisciplinary approach. He draws not only on the toolkit of historiography, but also on approaches used in other disciplines, such as political anthropology, explanatory political science, and media studies. He also refers to the "evolution of his research." We find reflections on his former works in which he refines some of his earlier conclusions. Turbucz is aware of the fact that even a comprehensive and elaborate examination of the cult has to admit to certain limitations. Further significant questions would be to what extant did Hungarian society endorse the Horthy cult, how deeply was it embedded, and how intensely did it affect public opinion and widespread sentiment. Turbucz underlines that in the absence of authentic sources (e.g. public inquiries), no exact answers can be given to these questions. Thus, he does not approach the issue from the point of view of the intended audience of the cult (presumably the larger public), but from the angle of the people who crafted it, concentrating on the factors that influenced the vernacular and the channels that they used.

Turbucz laudably devotes a whole chapter to a discussion of other European leader-cults and, consequently, the historiographical context,

searching for similarities and differences with which he determines the place of the Horthy cult in the history of political thought. He considers the cults of Stalin, Hitler, Codreanu, Churchill, Franco, Hindenburg, Mannerheim, Masaryk, Metaxas, Pavelić, Pétain, Piłsudski, and Salazar. Faith placed in strong men with military backgrounds was part of the European *Zeitgeist*, which was connected to the crisis of parliamentarianism and was further strengthened by the Great Recession, which began at the turn of the 1920s and 1930s. However, it is worth noting that while many of the "strong military leaders" became de facto dictators, Horthy gradually transformed into a conservative head of state starting from the initial stage of Count István Bethlen's consolidation policy (1921/22). Subsequently, perceptions of Horthy's role changed: the Regent became less involved in shaping governmental policy, with the exception of military affairs, so everyday political tasks belonged to the prime minister's sphere of authority. According to Turbucz, this is important because it clearly suggests that Horthy did not think he could understand and find solutions to all of the problems faced by the state (p.99). At the same time, he was not the only political figure around whom a cult was formed in Hungary. An analogous phenomenon developed around Gyula Gömbös and Ferenc Szálasi, the latter of whom effectively turned into a dictator by the end of the era. In his comparison of local and foreign examples, Turbucz does not endeavor to offer a complete analysis; this could surely be the subject of further research and another book.

The subsequent chapters of the volume survey the development, evolution, and thematic alterations of the cult chronologically, from the beginning to its end, namely the time of the German occupation of 1944. Turbucz primarily undertakes to analyze the functions of the subsegments of the official Horthy image. Thus, he does not offer a detailed examination of the narratives that differed from the official and dominant Horthy image. He places considerable emphasis on identifying and presenting the mediums of the cult, and to this end he examines a vast amount of material from the press, including writings published in 18 contemporary daily newspapers. In addition to the print media, Turbucz also considers the ever-spreading radio and newsreel of the era, which offered new means for cult-building (for example, the volume includes a complete list of newsreels in which Horthy appeared, pp.397–400).

The fact that the Horthy Cult can be divided into sections is well-illustrated by the chapters of the volume. At first, the radical right, mainly members of the military, was the primary architect of the cult, but later in the 1920s, the circle expanded to include levels of the administration, which resulted in the

alteration of its substance. In 1919/20, Horthy was presented as the "savior of the country," while over the course of the next fifteen years this image transformed into the "builder of the country," and by the end of the 1930s, as a result of revisionist successes, the Regent was apostrophized as "the expander of the country." Turbucz also highlights that anti-Semitic shades emerged and were strengthened within the layers of the cult during World War II. In the chronological chapters, he lists occasions which were essential and symbolic moments in the construction of the cult (e.g. the anniversaries of Horthy's entry into Buda and his election as Regent, his birthday, and his name day), the "scenes" of cult building (military sites, spaces of public education, churches, the parliament, the seats of social organizations), and cult-building techniques (e.g. the naming of public spaces after the regent, and the aforementioned mediums). Turbucz also takes Horthy's family members into account, who "played significant parts" in the cult surrounding the Regent.

Questions regarding the builders of the cult and their motivations are raised throughout the volume. With regard to the latter, Turbucz concludes that some people contributed to the process out of sincere faith in the regent's abilities, while others did it out of career ambition or simply because they were guided by compulsive conformity. At the same time, Turbucz mentions several organizations and people who played a major role in constructing the cult (e.g. author Cécile Tormay, author Ferenc Herczeg, army officer and later politician Gyula Gömbös, the Etelközi Szövetség [League of Etelköz], the Magyar Országos Véderő Egyesület [Hungarian National Defense Association], the Vitézi Rend [Order of Vitéz], etc.)

The message of the book is supported by two data-driven supplements, the first of which contains thirty-two tables and the second of which includes six picture charts. Both add nuance not only to the examination of the themes of the cult, but also to the discussion of its dynamics. A name index and subject index are also included to facilitate orientation within the volume. The many images found in the last thirty-two pages of the book (fifty-five photographs, posters, and other illustrations) provide an impressive visual addition to the main text. The book amounts to an original and well-balanced professional work of scholarship, which invites further reflection on the issue and furthers a more impartial and thorough understanding of the interwar era.

<div align="right">
Róbert Kerepeszki
University of Debrecen
</div>

Szabadkőművesből református püspök: Ravasz László élete [From freemason to reformed church bishop: The life of László Ravasz]. By Pál Hatos. Budapest: Jaffa Kiadó, 2016. 332 pp.

László Ravasz (1882–1975) was probably the most important public actor of the Hungarian Reformed Church in the twentieth century. It may thus come as a surprise that Pál Hatos' work is the first book-length biography of Ravasz, in which Hatos reinterprets Ravasz's whole controversial lifework. To clarify the larger context of his work, Hatos contends that in the twentieth century, Protestantism lost some of its intellectual influence and social-political importance. At the same time, he underlines that "the interrelationships between politics and religion had significant effects on the development of society" (p.13) in the period.

The first chapter includes a brief historiographical overview sufficient to demonstrate many open questions. Hatos' goals are twofold: he aims to interpret how Ravasz was shaped by history on the one hand and how he was able to shape history on the other. Hatos convincingly argues that "the life of László Ravasz can be divided into three periods" (p.15). The first period is the first three decades of his life (1882–1921), which he lived in Transylvania. This is followed by the interwar period (1921–45) during which he served as a bishop in Hungary. The third distinct period in his career came after World War II (1945–75). Interestingly, the structure of the book does not strictly follow this temporal framework, since the text is divided into six main chapters and 35 sub-chapters. The focal point of previous studies tended to be the second period in Ravasz's, with particular emphasis on his political role during World War II. Hatos balances this by placing similar emphasis on the earlier and later periods.

The chapters on Ravasz's Transylvanian period also describe the intergenerational mobility of the family. The depiction of the bucolic milieu of Kalotaszeg (Ţara Călatei), where the ancient and the modern were profoundly intertwined, offers ample testimony to Hatos' excellent storytelling ability. In his introduction of Ravasz's ancestors, many of whom were in the service of the Reformed Church, Hatos aptly contextualizes his subject. Ravasz studied at a grammar school in Székelyudvarhely (Odorheiu Secuiesc), in a largely Catholic region, where he learned what minority life meant. However, as Hatos argues, since Ravasz had not yet become a profound believer in the doctrines of the Calvinist Church, his relationship to it was more a matter of role play at the time.

In the course of his theological studies in Kolozsvár (Cluj-Napoca), Ravasz attended lectures at the faculty of the arts, since he wanted to become a poet or a writer. Hatos examines the impact that some notable professors (Albert Molnár, Károly Nagy, Károly Böhm) had on him. It is very important that the young theologian became familiar not only with the religious revival and the so-called "inner mission" (or "innere Mission," a movement led by German evangelists who sought to kindle a "rebirth" of Christianity) in Cluj, but also with modern life in an urban environment. Thus, the young litterateur and editor-theologian praised the erotic poems of Renée Erdős and was enthusiastic about cosmopolitanism.

The early phase of Ravasz's life ended in 1903, when he started to work as a secretary and assistant pastor at the Transylvanian Reformed Church with bishop György Bartók. I would have been curious to learn more on the roots of Ravasz's new orientation and the reasons behind this career change. Bartók was a representative of Transylvanian rational and liberal theology, and he did not endorse the idea of *religious revival*. Ravasz at the time supported the politics of Count István Tisza, and he worked hard not only in the administration, but also as an assistant pastor. Hatos traces his path from the bureau back to the University, where the young scholar filled a vacancy at the Department of Practical Theology in Cluj. To complete the requirements for his degree, Ravasz spent two semesters in Berlin, where he was influenced by the writings of Friedrich Nietzsche, Arthur Schopenhauer, and Georg Simmel. Moreover, he wrote articles about the inner mission, referring to demographic trends of Transylvania as well. This kind of openness remained an important element of his worldview.

Two remarks have to be made. First, Hatos describes Károly Böhm's value theory and its impact on Ravasz in this chapter. He should have clarified these influences in the earlier subchapter, in which "value theory" is part of the title (pp.39–51). More importantly, Hatos fails to offer definitions of "inner mission" and "revival." After his studies in Germany, Ravasz came to describe inner mission as a "saint perversity" (p.63), but in interwar Hungary he already followed Albert Molnár's (one of his teachers in Cluj) "ecclesiastical inner mission method" (p.44). We also read about the "*inner mission* program of Budapest," which Ravasz adapted "into Transylvanian ecclesiastic life" (p.120) during World War I. Furthermore, the apostles of inner mission supported him in 1921 (p.154), and as a bishop he supposedly put religious revival and the centralized inner mission in the focus of the ecclesiastic work. Moreover, after

World War II, a "revival wave" (p.245) dominated the Reformed Church, resulting in a countrywide boom in religious life. At the beginning of the communist dictatorship, however, this community provided a basis for collaboration. The question that arises here is whether Ravasz domesticated different methods, as was his intention, or inner mission and revival can be interpreted without such a precise meaning, like other generally used phrases, such as populism or racialism. Biographers may understandably prefer not to deal with conceptual dilemmas as their primary task, but an important question is left open.

By the time World War I had broken out, Ravasz had emerged as a well-known practical theologian, pastor, and orator in his region. Hatos gives an extensive overview of the ideological context of his activities. Hungarian Protestantism was being put back on the defensive by secular radicalism and Catholicism, not to mention its inner conflicts. Ravasz realized that the Reformed Church had to adopt new identity politics using modern devices, such as the press and, later, the radio. In 1916, he gave up his scientific and literary ambitions and devoted himself to organizational work for several decades. Hatos cites a forgotten article from 1908 in which Ravasz lays out a "reactionary" (p.91) reform plan against "anarchistic, destructive trends" (p.92) like positivism, historical materialism, sociology, and l'art pour l'art tendencies in the arts. In this document, he preached a Protestant-based new conservatism against the Jews and the Catholics.

However, Ravasz's spiritual turn was completed only the following year (1909), when he was evangelized by an American Methodist. At the same time, he joined Freemasonry, which may be perceived (as the title of Hatos' book suggests) as surprising from the perspective of today. However, Hatos contends that quite the opposite is true: membership was a social convention, and what was more remarkable was that Ravasz left the Lodge in 1917. During World War I, Ravasz appeared optimistic, and he contributed to the sacralization of the war. In 1914, he took the editorship of *Protestáns Szemle* (Protestant Review) over from Dezső Baltazár, and this soon made him known nationwide. He edited the periodical in the spirit of his "reactionism," thus, like the Catholic ideologist Ottokár Prohászka, it was not the revolutions of 1918/19 that caused his conservative and anti-Semitic turn.

After the Hungarian collapse, Ravasz rethought the idea of cultural supremacy and developed an alternative theory of "minority Messianism" (p.135). However, his minority life was not to last long in Romania. After a long campaign, he was invited to serve as the bishop of the Danube Region in 1921. He proved to be a modern, mobilized evangelizer, who visited his ecclesiae often. He was a

spiritual leader, a "professional communicator" (p.84), and a top manager of his Church in one. Hatos offers descriptions of Ravasz's financial incomes, and he shows how hard Ravasz worked for what he earned. Social constellations and interests meant that the Reformed Church provided an important platform for political reformers, like the *népi* (or "folkish") movement.

Hatos analyzes Ravasz's role as Bishop (1921–48) and his presidency of the Hungarian Reformed Church's Convent and Synod (1937–48). In addition, he deals with the role of the National Pastoral Association of the Reformed Church (ORLE), where Ravasz served as president between 1936 and 1948. Hatos details the "increasingly close correlation" (p.188) between centralization in ecclesiastical politics and strengthening etatism. Ravasz was a member of the Upper House as well, where he voted for the first anti-Jewish Law in 1938. While he was himself very much a member of the political establishment, Ravasz recognized the dangers of etatism and the spread of anti-Christian ideas. Nonetheless, he was grateful to Hitler and Mussolini for the Second Vienna Award in 1940, and he supported Hungarian participation in the Axis invasion of the Soviet Union in 1941. Hatos presents Ravasz's anti-Semitic parliamentary and radio speeches, and he emphasizes their wide-ranging impact on society. He does not fail to consider contemporary writings, such as Ravasz's correspondence, either, which document the anti-Jewish climate of opinion and the pressures that the right-wing exerted on him. Hatos claims that later, during the rapid mass deportation and extermination of hundreds of thousands of from Hungary in 1944, Ravasz proved "the most dynamic Christian leader to organize protests and rescue efforts" (p.245).

Hatos interprets the Hungarian regime change in 1945 as a political, economic, and social "earthquake" (p.16), and he considers "year zero" as the beginning of Sovietization (p.256). Indeed, 1945 is an important landmark, used mostly by historians of politics and international relations, but this importance has been disputed from the perspectives of the history of society, economy, and culture. National and international syntheses convincingly demonstrate that 1949 can be viewed as an alternative endpoint of the interwar period in a broader sense, as Hatos indeed does when he emphasizes that churches were filled with churchgoers in 1945. At that time, Ravasz struggled to maintain the Church as an independent, decentralized institution, and he paid visits conscientiously and frequently to the communities in his district. Hatos offers several examples in support of his contention that "penance became one of the most important discourses of the Hungarian Reformed Church in the decade after World War

II" (p.252). It can be presumed that this attitude became the basis of the new Calvinist Church policy during the communist dictatorship. In 1948, Ravasz took a back seat in the Reformed Church, as people like Albert Bereczky and János Péter were being promoted in the hierarchy. During the relatively short-lived Hungarian revolution of 1956, Church collaborators were displaced and Ravasz was brought back into a position of prominence. But after the glory days, which in fact lasted for several months within the Reformed Church, Ravasz lived in retirement with his family in Leányfalu. However, he maintained his intellectual curiosity and followed the newest trends in Hungarian literature and international Protestant theology. He died in 1975, at the age of 93.

In summary, with the minor exception of some incorrect wording (e. g. pp.73, 237, 246, and 279), Hatos has produced an eminently readable biography which is based on serious research into archival sources and press materials and also drawing on previous scholarship. Unfortunately, numerous citations lack endnote references, and the book does not contain an index of names. The book nonetheless remains a significant intellectual product and a must read for scholars dealing with the history of the Hungarian Reformed Church in the twentieth century, and it will be of interest to anyone curious to know more about the person or the era as a whole.

Ákos Bartha
Hungarian Academy of Sciences

Lélektan és politika: Pszichotudományok a magyarországi államszocializmusban 1945–1970 [Psychology and politics: The psycho-sciences under state Socialism in Hungary]. By Melinda Kovai. (Károli könyvek.) Budapest: L'Harmattan Kiadó, 2016. 514 pp.

The new book by Melinda Kovai is a groundbreaking undertaking which presents the history of the institutionalization and politicization of the science of psychology in Hungary from the middle of the nineteenth century to the 1970s (the slightly misleading title of the book notwithstanding). Kovai offers not a traditional history of an institution or science, but rather a sociological history in which she adopts a decidedly interdisciplinary approach. Indeed, her use of the term "psycho-sciences," which she borrows from the work of British sociologist and social theorist Nikolas Rose, is one of the clear indications of the innovativeness of her approach. Thus, in her study, Kovai, who herself has training in sociology and psychology, covers a far broader spectrum than psychology or psychiatry, expanding her inquiry to fields like mental hygiene, psychoanalysis, eugenics, and political psychiatry. Kovai examines the creation or domestication of these psycho-sciences in Hungary as social constructs, processes in which mutual interactions among different actors (politicians, doctors, therapists, etc.) played important roles at varying times. These factors exerted a decisive influence on the institutionalization of these sciences, determining for instance which social groups were put into these categories. Kovai also examines a wide range of autobiographical writings (including memoirs, interviews, etc.) in order to shed light on the micro-worlds of the aforementioned actors, and this is another one of the innovative features of her study. Most of these writings were composed by psychologists and psychiatrists, and thus they offer personal perspectives on the institutionalization of the psycho-sciences.

The book is divided into two long chapters. In the first, Kovai examines the precursors to the phenomenon in question, tracing the emergence of the community of specialists from the Compromise of 1867 to end of World War II. The Lipótmező asylum (the name of the institution indicates the part of the city in which it is found, Lipótmező, or "Leopold field," named after Lipót Göbl, who purchased the area from the city of Buda in the early nineteenth century), which was the largest asylum in Hungary, plays a key role in this chapter, and Kovai uses it as an example with which to present the institutionalization of the psycho-sciences in Hungary. In Hungary as in the rest of Europe, this

process was part of the larger process of modernization. The first state lunatic asylum was created in 1868 as one of the signs of the country's recently won independence. State-of-the-art treatment for the patients was considered an important task and criterion of the civilized modern state. Lipótmező became one of the most important bases for the science of psychiatry in Hungary, though physicians were trained not here, but rather in the clinics. Kovai shows the importance of World War I in the evolution and spread of the sciences of psychiatry and psychology, since large numbers of soldiers who suffered terrible neuroses because of their experiences in the war desperately needed treatment. In other words, suddenly the psycho-sciences became strategically important in Austro-Hungarian and German military affairs. This played an important role in the institutionalization of something which earlier had been regarded and had functioned merely as a movement. Thus, it contributed to its emergence as a medical science.

Psychoanalysis, which was prominent for the most part in left-wing circles and among intellectuals curious about trends in the West, was not given an institutional form before the outbreak of World War I, but the so-called Aster Revolution of 1918 (which saw the brief rise of a parliamentary republic) and, in particular, the Soviet Republic of Béla Kun gave it new momentum. Under these two governments, psychoanalysis enjoyed considerable state support, in part because individual representatives of the science were given positions in state institutions and in part because state institutions the essential function of which was to cultivate it were founded. The Soviet Republic in Hungary followed the example which had been set by the Soviet Union, where psychoanalysis enjoyed a place of distinction into the 1920s as a branch of the sciences that strove to understand the human psyche. The fall of the Soviet Republic in Hungary led to various forms of discrimination in the interwar period, in which anti-Semtism played the most prominent role. Therapists had to clear themselves of any accusation of having communist sympathies. Nonetheless, one can still speak of a sort of golden age of psychoanalysis in the interwar period in Hungary, though because of the aforementioned factors it was never given an institutional framework by the state and existed more as a kind of movement practiced inconspicuously, unlike psychiatry, which during the Horthy era was an important, if not central, part of health care and education policy. Ethnic fault lines were particularly sharp in the medical profession, and this affected psychiatry. Non-Jewish representatives of the science tended to be members of the National Society of Hungarian Physicians, which supported anti-Semitic

laws (like the numerus clausus, which limited the number of Jews who could be admitted to university) and government policies (Jews were not admitted to the Society).

These circumstances notwithstanding, the institutionalization of psychiatry in Hungary can still be said to have begun in the interwar period, since it began to become increasingly present and prominent in schools, the military, and the workplace. While the nationalist cultural politics of the era played a role in the institutionalization of children's pedagogy, economic factors dominated in the career counseling that was provided and the introduction of tests to determine people's suitability for work. Though there were institutions with profiles in psychology that were maintained by the state at the time, for the most part the professional elite frequented seminars and lectures held in private apartments and studios, i.e. in the kind of semi-open sphere of the urban middle class. People who were unable to attend institutions of higher education or get positions in state offices (either because they were Jewish or because they were women) took part in this semi-open world in which the psycho-sciences were nurtured.

But the real subject of the book is the history of the politicization of the psycho-sciences after World War II. After the war, a shift took place in the institutionalization of the psycho-sciences, first and foremost because there was a radical changing of the guard, as it were, in the elites. As part of this change, in the new state people who earlier had been excluded from the profession because of the discriminatory laws were given positions. At the same time, as Kovai reveals, the politicization of the psycho-sciences in Hungary was determined first and foremost by ideological dependence on the Soviet Union. The rapid institutionalization and short-lived rise of the psycho-sciences after World War II was linked first and foremost to the transformation of public education, and as part of this, psychologists and psychiatrists who earlier had worked within the frameworks provided by societies and the semi-open sphere (or simply as volunteers) became state employees.

The institutionalization of the psycho-sciences in Hungary was brought to an abrupt halt, however, by the ideological assault which, as part of the Cold War, called psychiatry and psychology into question in the Soviet Union and stamped both as Western sciences. In the 1920s, the psycho-sciences had remained open in the Soviet Union to Western developments, but as the Cold War came to dominate every sphere of life in the postwar world, the scientific nature of psychology was questioned, though psychiatry enjoyed a more protected position, as it was considered a medical science and therefore one of

the so-called natural sciences. Thus, it could easily defend itself from ideological attacks according to which it rested on materialistic foundations. Psychology, in contrast, was in a much more vulnerable position, first and foremost because of its ties to the West. This was unacceptable during the Cold War, since one of the goals of political power in 1949 and 1950 was the creation of a Russian (i.e. again, a non-Jewish) psycho-science. So-called Pavlovism was one part of this. Pavlovism was built on the politicization of the lifework of Pavlov, and its primary goal was the transformation of the psycho-sciences into a natural science (first and foremost neural science). As a consequence of all this, "true scientificness" only came back after Stalin's death. The psycho-sciences never got the kind of state support or re-institutionalization in Hungary that they had enjoyed in the immediate aftermath of the war, before the communist takeover of the country. Kovai shows that in the Kádár era, psychology simply was not a primary concern for the regime, and so in the 1960s and 1970s, it found a place in public education and children's social services only by coming from the bottom up. As it became gradually easier to establish and maintain relations with the states of the West, Hungarians in the psycho-sciences also became part of the international circulation of ideas.

According to the title of her book, Kovai's inquiry ends with the year 1970, though in her summary she also makes references to the 1980s. This alone suggests that perhaps the somewhat arbitrary choice of temporal framework was not ideal, and indeed Kovai herself was unable to adhere to it strictly. Furthermore, the second half of the Kádár era (i.e. the period after the fall of Khrushchev) is almost completely absent from the book. It would have been worthwhile to have extended the study of the history of the politicization of the psycho-sciences to the change of regimes, since the phenomena which she describes would have been more easily analyzed and interpreted. I would also note as a point of criticism that Kovai uses terms in her writing which, though they remain in use in sociology and social history to the present day, earlier had strong ideological and political overtones, for instance class, class relations, class conflict, and proletariat. Kovai would have done well to clarify exactly what she meant by these terms. As I have already observed (and characterized as a strength of the book), she uses a wide array of autobiographical texts, but in general, she does not analyze them. Rather, she uses the recollections of people in the field for the most part as illustrations. This constitutes a remarkably positivist use of sources, as if she were assuming that the citations she has chosen will tell us what actually happened. It would have been worth devoting a separate chapter to

a discussion of the circumstances under which these sources were written, and it would have been prudent to have dealt with them a bit more critically, and not simply as a means of creating the illusion of the "reality" at the time. However, Kovai herself does indicate some of the lacunae of her account, for there are many blank spots in the history of the politicization of the psycho-sciences. One hopes that similarly complex research will be done and similarly engaging studies will be written on this history.

Gergely Kunt
University of Miskolc

Az első aranykor: A magyar foci 1945-ig [The first Golden Age: Hungarian football up to 1945]. By Péter Szegedi. Budapest: Akadémiai Kiadó, 2016. 504 pp.

Péter Szegedi has been researching the history of Hungarian football (I use the term used globally for the sport instead of the American term, soccer) for nigh on twenty years. His writings have played a key role in ensuring that the history of sport is no longer a glaring hole in Hungarian historiography or a minor topic left to amateur researchers, but a serious, legitimate field of study. His first monograph, *Riválisok* (Rivals), which examines the social history of football in Debrecen, was published in 2014. His latest book looks at the first "Golden Age" of Hungarian football, now all but faded from the nation's collective memory: the age before 1945, which culminated in the first Silver Medal in the World Championships in 1938.

The book begins with the observation that by the first decades of the twentieth century, a well-developed football culture had evolved in three different parts of the world. The first was Great Britain, followed at some distance by Uruguay and Argentina, and then by the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy (or Austria, Czechoslovakia, and Hungary; more specifically Vienna, Prague, and Budapest). Though they were far behind Britain, they nonetheless established leagues ahead of everyone else.

Szegedi's work seeks to understand the continental hegemony of Austro-Hungarian football and, specifically, the success of Hungarian football within that. After a survey of the foundational myths of Hungarian football, Szegedi turns to the question of why MTK, Ferencváros, and eventually Újpest stood out so prominently among the other clubs in Budapest and its environs. He goes on to demonstrate how the Hungarian provinces (i.e. the rest of the country, apart from the capital) slowly came to take part in competitive football. He conducts a careful analysis of the increasing commercialization of football, and the discourses surrounding it. He provides a wealth of detail in his chronicle of how Hungarian footballers and trainers spread throughout the world and the significant roles they played in the rise of Mediterranean football in particular. He goes on to demonstrate the strengthening role of state intervention in football, and so on.

In the foreword, two paradigms of sports historiography come together. The book begins thus: "In the summer of 1945, after a forced hiatus of almost

two years, the Hungarian National football team was preparing for its first post-War match. The opponents were our old rivals, the Austrians, against whom we played two matches, one after the other. On 19 August, we won 2-0, while the next day, we won again, 5-2, in the Stadium in Üllői Avenue" (p.7). As this citation illustrates, Szegedi starts off using the first-person plural, a characteristic of traditional sports histories borrowed from old-fashioned national and local historiography. He pursues the history of a given community as a *member* of that community in order to recount that history to the very same community. Within this paradigm, the body and sports are not a historical-social construct, but a phenomenon outside history, a timeless natural given, thus, endless lists of sports successes can serve to demonstrate the greatness of the "we."

But though the book begins with this traditional language of sports historiography, the work itself consciously avoids this approach. There are in fact no further instances of the author writing in the first-person plural. At most, we could say that Szegedi's account takes on a nostalgic tinge and keeps slightly less distance from its subject when looking at the lives of the three eccentric aces of this Golden Age (Ferenc Plattkó, Alfréd Schaffer, and Béla Guttmann). But he does not delete this part in the interests of narrative unity, fortunately, as this is one of the most exciting passages in what is already a well-written book, documenting a period when the rules of the media discourse surrounding football apparently had not yet solidified, and footballers occasionally told the media not what they were expected to say, but what they really thought.

It becomes clear from the second half of the foreword that Szegedi does not regard himself as a traditional sports historian at all. According to him, "football is much more [...] than [...] just a game" (p.10). For him, what happened on the pitch is very much connected to what was happening off the pitch. His starting point is that the results of matches are a socio-historical product, which, as he puts it, "are an expression of competing identities." (Zoltán Barotányi, "'Ha nyer a csapat': Szegedi Péter a régi idők magyar focijáról" ['If the team wins:' Péter Szegedi on the Hungarian football of yore], *Magyar Narancs*, August 25, 2016, 20.) In other words, the stadium appears here as the site of civilized social conflict. Every World Cup is a World War without bullets, every domestic championship match is a bloodless civil war. We could say that Szegedi and the social historians of football believe that football is, week after week, a measure of the power relations between various social groups and the positions of various collective identities. In this sense, teams tend to be more or less successful, depending on

the power of the social groups they represent (a class, an ethnicity, a religion, a settlement, etc.) and the intensity of the conflicts among these groups.

This conceptual framework seems useful but unfinished. There are many elements of Hungary's pre-1945 footballing success which it cannot explain. The nations within the Dual Monarchy really were engaged in sharp conflict with one another, but this in itself cannot explain the high quality of the football matches that were played. If that were the case, why were the French and German teams not the best on the continent at the time? We can apply the same logic within the Monarchy as well: if it was heady national feeling or sharp inter-ethnic conflict that lay behind the high standard of football, then why did Vienna, Budapest, and Prague become the capitals of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy's football, and not Lemberg (today Lviv), Krakow, or Sarajevo? Or, if the hegemony of MTK and FTC within Hungarian club football found such fertile soil to develop into a Jewish/bourgeois versus non-Jewish/plebeian competition, then why did the peasantry, by far Hungary's largest social class at the time, not express its yearning for emancipation on the pitch? Why was there not a single football club representing the peasants?

So history does not quite fit the model offered in the book, but furthermore, *The First Hungarian Golden Age* also applies it inconsistently. When, for instance, Szegedi is faced with the question of how Újpest finally managed to join the ranks of FTC and MTK in the late 1920s, he abandons this conflict-centered approach and links the high quality of football not to social conflict, but to specific social situations. He believes that teams were successful that were from settlements 1) that were relatively well-populated, 2) in which a significant proportion of employment was provided by industry, and more specifically, factories, and 3) in which a significant proportion of the population consisted of Jews. Of the provincial cities, this description perhaps fits Nagyvárad (Oradea) best, but this city was not part of Hungary for part of the period under discussion. And indeed, the first champions of the Hungarian League to come from outside Budapest and its environs were Nagyváradi AC in 1943/44, but this had nothing to do with the significant Jewish population of the city, and very little with its overall population and industrial development. Nagyvárad managed to get their hands on the title thanks in large part to government support. (Bence Barát, "Futball, társadalom és politika a két világháború közti Magyarországon: Az erdélyi labdarúgás és az államilag irányított futball" [Football society and politics in Hungary in the interwar period: Football in Transylvania and state controlled football], MA thesis, Eötvös Loránd University, 2016.) In his discussion of the popularity of

Ferencváros, Szegedi at one point explains that FTC, like most popular football teams, owed its popularity to their outstanding results. Here, therefore, the author claims that success in football was independent of the world outside the pitch and that it was not the result of the social circumstances behind the various teams, but could be rather accidental at first and a self-reinforcing trend later. We still do not have, therefore, a comprehensive and working explanation of the success of Hungarian football from a social scientific standpoint. The book, in the end, does not tell us *why* pre-1945 Hungarian football developed to such a high standard, but rather only *how*.

But Szegedi's book nonetheless fulfils a very important function: it reexamines in a critical and empirical way the generalizations, half-truths, and suppositions regarding the history of Hungarian football. The analysis of Hungarian football from a social-historical viewpoint began with Miklós Hadas and Viktor Karády's 1995 article, and they began their analysis thus: "this article feeds off the common repository of knowledge present in a substantial proportion of Hungarian men, whose elements very often seem self-explanatory." (Miklós Hadas, and Viktor Karády, "Futball és társadalmi identitás" [Football and social identity], *Replika* 6, no. 17–18, (1995): 89.) Szegedi is more or less going after such "general knowledge," checking up on the facts and adjusting and correcting them. He demolishes the myth that violence on the pitch is a sign of the crisis of our disordered age. The widespread assumption that the stands of the Hungarian stadiums were always full of spectators and it is only recently that they have emptied out also turns out to be false. He investigates the social backgrounds from which the players were recruited and whether the widespread suppositions about the divergent ratio of Jewish players on the various teams were true, as well as the original meaning behind the colors of the Ferencváros club. He uncovers a wealth of data on the financial operation of the clubs (incomes, taxes, hidden payments to the pseudo-amateur players), systematically analyses the results of the national team's and Hungarian clubs' international matches, and looks at the career trajectories of Hungarians abroad. On some points, however, Szegedi's empirical research leaves something to be desired. He mentions several times that football fans came predominantly from the lower strata of the middle class, but there is nothing to support this in the book. The most significant shortcoming of Szegedi's work from a researcher's point of view, however, is that the book is not properly academic in form. Though there is a bibliography at the end, there are no footnotes, so the sources on which Szegedi relies would be very difficult to locate.

Nonetheless, the book is not only an enjoyable read for a wider audience, but also useful for academics. It is in fact a fundamentally important work. But Szegedi does not develop a comprehensive model to explain the success and failure of football from a social scientific point of view, though there is plenty of call for this. I do not claim to have a general explanation, but let me sketch the outlines of a model that may help us understand the social conflicts played out on the pitch. Long-term success comes to the teams that 1) represent social groups that are sharply in conflict with others but 2) their conflict is not so sharp that the members of these groups prefer to resort to bloodshed, as they are satisfied with symbolic victory over their rivals (which is also a recognition of the other's right to exist). But only civilized conflicts that 3) can be expressed physically, which is to say those in which the various camps have physical stereotypes about each other, are suitable as a foundation for lasting football success. Another necessary factor for success is that 4) the parties to the conflict be able to spend significant amounts of money on football, which is to say on the representation of their interests, and this is possible if there are many of them, they live in geographical proximity to one another, and they have large disposable incomes. But all this will only lead to success if 5) football is played out in a free-market environment, and the capabilities of the teams are not subject to political decisions. If the competition is not fair or, in other words, if the league tables no longer actually express the power relations of the various social groups, but merely the will of those in power, then spectators will gradually lose their interest in football. The result of this, sooner or later, will be a game of lower quality.

Dániel Bolgár
Eötvös Loránd University

Jüdische Museen in Ostmitteleuropa: Kontinuitäten – Brüche – Neuanfänge: Prag, Budapest, Bratislava (1993–2012). By Katalin Deme (Veröffentlichungen des Collegium Carolinum; 133.) Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 2016. 317 pp.

In her new book, which is based on her PhD thesis (defended at the School of Culture and Society at Aarhus University), Katalin Deme analyzes three Jewish museums in East Central Europe each of which has a different history and different institutional relationship with the state and the local Jewish community. To be more specific, she looks at the Jewish museums in Prague, Budapest (both traditional institutions founded and now run again by the Jewish communities), and Bratislava (an official undertaking of post-socialist Slovakia). Deme is particularly interested in two questions: first, how did these museums respond to the collapse of state socialism in 1989, and how did they use new opportunities to present Jewish history and culture "independently from the normative patterns" of the communist period (p.4)? Second, how did the three museums define their Jewish identity, how did they represent Jewish history within the respective national master narratives, and what concepts of "national loyalty" did they develop in doing so? Both issues converge around the question concerning the processes of questioning and renegotiating Jewish identity from 1989 on (including again, according to Deme, the problem of the national and ethnic belonging of the Jewry) within a context that was marked by the redefinition of an ethnic and national identity of post-socialist societies as a whole. In short, how did the museums try to reconcile the "Jewish" and the "national" master narratives?

Deme's central questions are highly interesting and promise to yield new insights into the social, political, and national dynamics of the transition era from socialism to post-socialism. Her findings constitute an important contribution not only to the discussion about nationalism and anti-Semitism in East Central Europe, but, as a result of her focus on Jewish actors, also about post-socialist Jewish life.

While focusing on the period from the early 1990s on, Deme devotes considerable space to the description of the history of the Jewish Museums in question, combining an institutional history with an analysis of the museums' narratives of Jewish history and culture. One could certainly be critical of this choice, as these sections do not present the findings of original research, and at

times one feels lost in the many themes that Deme addresses. Also, it is not clear what Deme understands by "institutional typology" (p.22), which she defines as her objective with regards to the pre-1989 period. Nevertheless, for readers who might be familiar with only one of the cases, this relatively extensive discussion of the historical background can help further a better understanding of the differences and similarities among the three museums.

Deme succeeds in highlighting the continuities and the importance of the past for the situation after 1989 too. This becomes very clear in her discussion of the legacies of the Nazi past, an issue which is important not only for the Jewish Museum in Prague (owing to the richness of its collections partly due to the Nazi project of a Central Jewish Museum), but also for the Jewish Museum in Budapest, which tragically became a very concrete *lieu de mémoire* of the Holocaust and the collections of which grew considerably after 1945, as it took over the collections of local Jewish communities which had dwindled or vanished (or been destroyed) entirely. Deme's critical analysis of the ways in which the institutions deal with this difficult legacy, i.e. the ways in which they "come to terms" with their own past, is certainly one of the most fascinating parts of the book, and they make it relevant from the perspective of the current policies and future orientations of Jewish Museums in East Central Europe and beyond.

Her last chapter about the future prospects of Jewish museology in the twenty-first century makes it clear, once more, that Deme does not content herself with an analysis of recent developments, but aims rather to contribute to the discussion about the future orientations and identities of Jewish museums in Europe. For instance, she advocates overcoming narrow national narratives through emphasis on international and transnational aspects and the presentation of Judaism not as a stable category, but in its relations and interactions with the non-Jewish environment.

While the Holocaust is integrated quite differently into the museums' narratives (as an integral part of the Bratislava exhibition but treated separately, in distinct monuments, in Prague and Budapest), there are several similarities when it comes to the question of the inclusion of the Jews in the national master narratives. The three Jewish Museums tell the histories of old-established minorities and stress the belonging of the Jews to the respective national communities. This is symbolized, for instance, in the emphasis placed on the Jewish contributions to the struggle for national independence (the Czech-Jewish movement in the nineteenth century or the Jews fighting in the Slovak

National Uprising in 1944). For the Jewish Museum in Budapest too, Deme demonstrates convincingly how the museum's focus on Jewish life prior to the Holocaust contributes to a reaffirmation of the narrative of a shared Jewish-Hungarian history, a narrative that would become much less coherent if a critical discussion of World War II formed an integral part of the museum's narrative.

Whereas the overall conception and the main questions and results (even in the absence of archival research) are all stimulating, several individual parts are less inspiring. The author's deviations from the main subject and the occasional lack of focus and coherence clearly hamper the reading of the book. Deme's introduction, for instance, in which she aims to discuss concepts and methodological approaches, is not fully convincing. Her understanding of ethnicity and national identity and its opposition to (exclusively) religious Jewishness does not enable her to discuss multiple and shifting identities with adequate subtlety. She fails to include recent discussions about the concept of "loyalty," a term she uses only when it comes to memory cultures in her explanations of the attempts of the curators to embed Jewish historical narratives into national master narratives.

When she recapitulates recent academic approaches to museums, she does not go beyond commonly accepted (at least within cultural studies and new cultural history) propositions to understand museums as arenas, for instance, which reveal less about what happened in the past than they do about how this past is interpreted and used in the present. When, in her discussion of the interactions of visual and textual components in museums, she identifies a "double discursive level" (p.10), she overlooks a third important dimension, namely the materiality of objects and the position of the visitor within the exhibition space. Thus, she also undervalues the importance and performative potential of monuments (the Pinkas Synagogue in Prague or the memorials in the courtyard of the Jewish Museum in Budapest), which she does not treat as equal parts of the museums' narratives because they are non-textual. Furthermore, Deme is interested primarily in the museums' permanent exhibitions, and she devotes less space to an analysis of the roles of the museums in different areas, such as education, cultural activities, public discourse, and historical research. If, then, Deme concludes that the museums are active agents of cultural memory and "disturbing stumbling blocks" for the majority society which compel them to discuss the "suppressed segments of their own totalitarian past" (p.256), this may be true, but it does not follow as a logical conclusion on the basis of her research.

Last but not least, one has to wonder about her conceptualization of 1989 as a clear watershed in the history and culture of East Central Europe and her generalizations concerning the socialist period. Since she is interested in the "new" possibilities that the "post-totalitarian" (p.12) period offer Jewish Museums, her view of the socialist period is altogether negative, stressing the ideological manipulations and political instrumentalizations of the museums, their "totalitarian identification models" (whatever that means; p.122), and the museums' decades-long "institutional stagnation" (p.50).

These limitations and weaknesses do not minimize the overall importance of Deme's book, both as a historical analysis of the Jewish Museums in East Central Europe in the transition era and as a critical discussion of their role in the respective societies, the self-perceptions (or identities), and their possible future orientations.

Peter Hallama
École des hautes études en sciences sociales

Lázadó falvak: Kollektivizálás elleni tüntetések a vidéki Magyarországon, 1951–1961. [Villages in uprising: Demonstrations against collectivization in the Hungarian countryside, 1951–61]. By Gyöngyi Farkas. Budapest: Korall, 2016. 405 pp.

In his book *Csendes csatatér* (Silent battlefield), Sándor Oláh refers to Transylvanian villages in which the farmers tended to resist collectivization passively. Supposedly, this type of resistance was typical in Hungary too, unlike in the Soviet Union, the Balkans, or parts of Romania, where, according to the research of, for instance, Sheila Fitzpatrick, Viola Lynne, and Denis Deletant, sporadic peasant riots erupted to hinder collectivization.

Gyöngyi Farkas' book contests this view by focusing on mass demonstrations against communist rule in Hungary (and in this her study is unusual). The cover image captures the author's intention clearly: the black and white picture depicts peasant women yelling and making threatening gestures. They are among the main actors in her volume, which aims to present the movements initiated by this relatively powerless group.

Accordingly, (inter)national political decisions are shown mostly from this perspective, and very little attention is paid to the state elites. Local elites do appear in Farkas' account, but, as she persuasively shows, their position proved rather insecure at the time. Local party members were pushed more by the Communist Party to set an example and take part in agitation in favor of the collective farms, but even the membership of the collectives remained reluctant Cadres often experienced the inequities of the communist system from close up, and they were blamed for poor decisions made by the central authorities. These conflicts are revealed in individual stories which show for example how a party secretary was turned into a scapegoat (pp.173–92), or how a chairman of a committee went into hiding to escape agitators arriving from cities (pp.31–35). State employees (e.g. teachers, engineers, and doctors) also generally obeyed calls issued by the Party to show support for collectivization and they represented the official policy of the party more than local cadres.

In addition to delaying implementation of collectivization, hiding was one of the most commonly used and most efficient means of resistance in addition to delaying implementation of collectivization. Female family members could simply stay at home, accomplish the necessary tasks, and refuse to join the collective farms in the absence of their *fathers and husbands*. Otherwise,

passive people adopted forms of active resistance only when they had reached their ultimate limits. In general, the Hungarian peasantry did not favor active resistance. In 1956, many farmers who had had conflicts with agents of the communist state did not take part in the revolution and tried to remain invisible to the authorities. But those who did take part fell into the trap of being branded "counterrevolutionaries," the label which came to replace "kulak" and "exploiter" as the primary term used by the regime to denounce people (pp.80–82).

Farmers viewed collectivization as a temporary phenomenon. Although they "offered" their lands to the collective or started working in the industrial sector, they returned to their farms at the earliest opportunity. This happened twice, first with the reforms introduced by Imre Nagy in 1953 and then right after the establishment of the Kádár regime in 1957. As life stories show, there were still some limited ways of avoiding joining the collectives (p.43), but this was, of course, exceptional. Most farmers were forced to join the collective farms during the campaigns.

The era of campaigns, specifically the decade between 1951 and 1961, is the temporal framework of Farkas' study. This choice indicates Farkas' preference for a social historical approach rather than a political historical one. She focuses, in other words, on the actual experiences of collectivization, rather than on the frequent changes in policies. Furthermore, Farkas highlights features common to both the Rákosi and the Kádár regimes. These kinds of continuities were seldom mentioned before 1989 (Károly Makk's film *Egymásra nézve* [Another Way], based on a 1980 novel by Erzsébet Galgóczy entitled *Törvényen belül* [Within the Law] is a notable exception). Zsuzsanna Varga and József Ö. Kovács have amply demonstrated the widespread nature of state violence prevalent in the countryside until the early 1960s, but their findings remain contested. Farkas marshals new examples and arguments as further evidence of the everyday physical and psychological terror endured by the rural population of the country after 1956.

Farkas' study reveals differences not so much in the methods used by the elites, but in the reactions of the victims. While in 1951 the whole village stood united in its opposition to the state policies, in 1960 only women tried to oppose or object to the statements on joining the collective (pp.239–78). What caused these changes? As Farkas shows, the decade-long campaign broke the spirit of many of the farmers who earlier had put up some opposition, and it reshaped the group of resisters. The peasantry was under siege during this decade, and it functioned as a slowly waning opposition to the communist dictatorship, which

was intent on abolishing private property. This constant war is examined in the second major part of the book.

The first section ("A kollektivizálás elleni védekezés formái," or "Forms of defense against collectivization," pp.21–108) is a theoretical overview of resistance based mainly on the ideas presented by James C. Scott in *Weapons of the Weak*. The virtue of this chapter is the use of this theory in a study on Hungary, with a wide range of examples taken from different parts of the country. These examples consist primarily of individual acts for which the passive assistance of the community was necessary and which themselves often preceded collective acts. Farkas gives more emphasis to leaflets, writings on walls (pp.80–82), and symbolic acts (pp.103–07) than other historians of the period have.

The four chapters in the second part of the book offer a series of case studies from Szabolcs-Szatmár-Bereg County, which was the most turbulent of the counties: even in the final months of collectivization in February 1960, five out of eight demonstrations against the collectives were held here. Former years proved to be also eventful. The demonstrations (protests in Tyukod and Porcsalma in 1951, people abandoning collectives in Szabolcs-Szatmár-Bereg county in 1953, and protests in Nyírcsaholy in 1960 and Bököny in 1961) represented different political courses and different forms of resistance. The demonstrations in 1951 (pp.109–86) remained an isolated affair, but later, upheaval spread to nearby communities, mostly due to rumors. For the most part, collective acts began not during the process of collectivization, but after the establishment of the collective farms, at a time when the local officials lacked the help of urban agitators. However, the demonstrations in Nyírcsaholy (pp.239–78) followed a different path: in Nyírcsaholy the whole village tried to cooperate in order to limit the work of the agitators, their primary aim being not to avoid collectivization, but to reduce the level of violence.

Farkas examines the villages and local communities on the micro level, and sometimes on the level of individuals. Her approach is multidisciplinary, and she devotes considerable attention to psychological and anthropological factors in her attempts to reconstruct individual strategies and the processes by which news was spread. Scattered evidence suggests that many people did not listen to the official radio news, but got most of their information through private conversations (p.209). In a truly captivating section of the book, Farkas compares the turns of phrase used by a lawyer and his client, a peasant. (pp.369–77).

Gyöngyi Farkas' work is an important contribution to the historiography of Hungarian collectivization, which can no longer be discussed as a history of

passive resistance only. Although opposition was stronger and more noticeable in Szabolcs-Szatmár-Bereg than in any of the other counties of Hungary, new insights could surely be gleaned from the thorough study of active resistance in the other regions of the country between 1951 and 1961.

Gábor Csikós
Hungarian Academy of Sciences

Corresponding Authors

S. C. Oancea: severcristianoancea@googlemail.com
S. Serban: steluserban@yahoo.com
A. T. Kurkina: Ana-Teodora.Kurkina@extern.uni-regensburg.de
J. P. Niessen: niessen@rutgers.edu
E. Saral: saral@hacettepe.edu.tr
P. Hamerli: hamerli.petra@gmail.com
K. E. Poznan: kepoznan@email.wm.edu